



# The King is Coming

Compiled by Rev. John T. Hendricks

All references are taken from  
 The King James Version of the Bible  
 Hebrew and Greek word definitions are adapted from Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible

## Teachers & Instructors:

1. Almighty God	Revelation 1:1,4
2. The Lord Jesus Christ	Revelation 1:1-2,5,17-19
3. The Holy Spirit	Rev. 1:4; 2:7-11, 17,29; 3:6, 13, 22
4. Rev. J. T. Hendricks	Matt. 28:19-20; Eph. 4:11-14; Jer. 3:15

### John 4:35-36 (KJV)

<sup>[35]</sup> Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. <sup>[36]</sup> And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

**Akron Shalom Bible College and Seminary**  
Office:  
 3575 Darrow Road  
 Stow, OH 44224

# THE KING OF KINGS IS COMING

## OUTLINE

1. THE PREFACE
2. THE PURPOSE OF CHRIST'S COMING
3. THE PROMISE OF CHRIST'S COMING
4. THE PRELUDE TO CHRIST'S COMING (THE HOW? WHEN? WHERE?)
5. THE POSTPONEMENT OF CHRIST'S COMING
6. THE POSSIBILITY & PROBABILITY THAT CHRIST COULD COME AT ANY MOMENT
7. THE PERPLEXING PROBLEMS RELATIVE TO THE MANNER OF CHRIST'S COMING
8. THE PRECURSORS POINTING TO CHRIST'S COMING (I.E. THE SIGNS)
9. THE PREPARATIONS NECESSARY FOR CHRIST'S COMING
10. THE PERVERTING PREDICATIONS OF FALSE DOCTRINE TEACHERS ABOUT CHRIST'S RETURN. ALSO, THE FIRST "SIGN" RELATING TO CHRIST'S COMING, GIVEN BY OUR LORD IS: THE COMING OF FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS. Matthew 24:4, 11, 24-25

Matthew 24:4,11,24-25

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**

24 **For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before.**

[Note: The last subject in our agenda of this outline will not be forthcoming. It was already partially covered in #8 under THE SIGNS OF JESUS' COMING AGAIN. Since we have over 300 pages in this Syllabus, we will cover the remaining portion on this topic during the class time at The Shalom College. Thanks for the privilege of teaching you this glorious subject on THE COMING KING!!!]

## I. PREFACE

### *Theme:*

**The KING OF KINGS IS COMING!**

### *Introduction:*

To me, this is the most welcomed subject to be teaching. Firstly, because with intense desire, we have been motivated by the Holy Spirit. CHRIST, our Heavenly Bridegroom is very anxious to meet His Bride, The Church, at the grand meeting in the Air. This FACT we learn from the closing book of the Bible, The Book of Revelation. For, hardly had our Lord arrived in Heaven, and, enjoyed a most happy reunion with His Father and the angelic hosts, the very first thing HE does is: ANNOUNCE HIS SECOND COMING! Seven times Christ makes this announcement, during the course of these 22 chapters. That is why we know it is near and dear to His heart. Is your ATTITUDE the same as Christ's?

Then, since the COMING of THE KING OF KINGS is also of vital importance to most genuinely born again Christians, we shall deal with this subject from a more personal and practical viewpoint. It would be customary, while teaching this in a college course, to approach it from a DOCTRINAL standpoint. We'll, however, forgo that trend, and deal with it more from an evangelistic approach. You will very soon learn the why and wherefore.

The basic reason for this pattern in teaching this subject is: Christ gave specific and positive admonitions for us to be: READY for HIS COMING!!! We are to be WATCHING & WAITING for HIS RETURN. We are to be LOOKING for that BLESSED HOPE and the glorious appearing of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ according to Titus 2:12-14.

Titus 2:12-14 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

We are to be PURIFYING our lives in preparation for the coming of our Heavenly BRIDEGROOM. He will have a GLORIOUS CHURCH without spot or blemish, and that it should be HOLY and without BLAME before Him in love.

Ephesians 5:25-27, Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

1 John 3:2-3 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

Now you can better understand why we will be presenting this GLORIOUS SUBJECT more from a PREACHING aspect, rather than from a TEACHING approach. So, hang in there with me, and I'm hopeful that it will WET your WHISTLE and take away any BATS from your BELFREY, and also rekindle the FIRE in your spiritual LAMPS, as you diligently seek the Lord for MORE OIL in your LAMPS to keep them from going out. By the way, have you checked your OIL lately?

**REMEMBER:** The Lord Jesus is COMING!!! READY or NOT READY!!!

This is the very way The Master taught this subject on His Return in

Matthew 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Check it out, and you'll see that only the READY ONES were those who went into The Marriage Supper of the Lamb, those who were NOT READY were left behind. It will be most rewarding to us all, spiritually, if we took seriously what The Lord Jesus PREACHED & TEACHED (Ah, you know I mean TAUGHT, but it just rhymes so well that we kind of sneaked that in there) even after His resurrection in those seven messages to the seven churches in Asia. We soon find that our blessed BRIDEGROOM is

INTOLERANT of SIN, and HE deals with it in an awesome fashion. This is especially pointed out in Revelation 2:18 **And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.**

That message comes directly from the throne of God, from the lips of our resurrected LORD and MASTER. He's seated at the right hand of the Heavenly Father, and yet, HE sees all that is going on in His churches, down here on the earth. Nothing escapes His eagle eyes and - - - HE will TELL IT LIKE IT IS!!! IF the SECOND COMING of CHRIST was NOT a FACT, then The Lord Jesus would have rebuked His apostles, when they asked Him for a SIGN of His Coming in Matthew 24:3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Instead of giving them "a" SIGN, as they requested, HE gave them numerous SIGNS pointing to His Imminent Return. We'll be calling and re-calling them to your attention, as we proceed in this course of study. [Imminent means nearness or closeness, but does not mean immediate, note that!] If you will recall our pointing your attention to Revelation 2:18-23 where Christ is dealing with SIN in the Thyatira Church, and shows us how INTOLERANT of it's existence in His people, if you will now go with me to the 25th verse and down to the 29th, we will hear our Lord saying:

Revelation 2:25 **But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:**

**27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. (Cf. Psalm 2:9)**

Psalm 2:9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

#### **QUESTION:**

Did you take particular notice of how The Lord Jesus is motivating His followers to

HOLD FAST and KEEP HIS WORKS till HE comes?

Luke 19:13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**

*ANSWER:*

Christ is dealing with His COMING AGAIN more from a PREACHING METHOD rather than from a TEACHING METHOD. This will be frequently His pattern in presenting His ENTREATING ADMONITIONS to us all. Therefore, this method has been adopted by yours truly, thus following the method of our Saviour. Christ is not teaching and preaching on HIS RETURN to educate our heads primarily, but to stir our hearts to set us on fire for Him, and to GET WITH IT in making the necessary preparations for His soon coming. Christ wants us to be filled up, packed up, and READY TO GO UP, when HE COMES AGAIN.

CHRIST knows exactly what the spiritual temperature will be like in the Last Days Church, just prior to His return. It will be a Lukewarm church, idle and half-hearted people, in general. This is conveyed to us in His message to the Laodecian Church in Revelation 3:14-21. We find CHRIST standing on the outside of His church, desiring to get back in, and is knocking at THE DOOR, seeking to awaken the sleepers.

Revelation 3:14-21

14 **And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.**

Luke 18:8

8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

## IF THE LORD JESUS COMES TODAY

### *QUESTION:*

What would or will you be DOING?

### *ANSWER:*

1. We know that many churches would be filled with PRAYING PEOPLE, longing to be PURIFIED from all sin, and delivered from all CARNALITY. Thereby, they hoped to be READY for HIS COMING, as our Master told us to be.
2. Others would now, find no time for CHURCH SUPPERS, FISH FRIES and BANQUETING if JESUS were to come today.
3. Many men and women would throw away their TOBACCO, their PLAYING CARDS, and those ungodly magazines.
4. Still others who have been LUKEWARM, would, instead of going to the movies, the theatre, or dance halls, or gambling joints, or ball games, would be in the altars seeking God for restoration and deliverance from these vanities of the world.

### *Illustration:*

Dr. James M. Gray, who was Dean of the Moody Bible Institute in Chicago, for many years, made this comment: "I recall the remark of a pastor who, in referring to worldly-minded church members, said that he had NEVER KNOWN A BELIEVER in the LORD'S COMING to be a frequenter at the theatre. I cannot say with what exactness he desired the remark to be understood, but, I began a careful examination of my own flock from that point of view. Of course, it is not difficult to find illustrations of a principle like this, when your heart is setting out to find them, and the results of my examination will be taken with that ALLOWANCE, AND YET, SO FAR AS RECOLLECTION SERVED ME, in the review of a pastorate of 15 years, in one parish, my testimony agreed with the remark. The members of my church on whose hearts THE COMING OF CHRIST had made any sensible impression, were SEPARATED from that whole system of worldliness, of which theatre going is only a single symptom. They were the working force of my church, along spiritual lines, and the most intelligent Bible students. They manifested a greater power in prayer. They were the most self-denying givers. They lived the most even and consistent lives. They were the most interested in home and foreign missions. They also, more than others, opened their hearts to the DEEPER truths concerning The HOLY SPIRIT, with the results certain to follow in such a case."

5. People who had been holding grudges, would be running around, trying to get forgiveness of those they had a falling out with.
6. Others would not have to be begged to take part and participate in THE LORD'S WORK, for all would want to be busy when HE COMES. Mark 13:34 *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.* 35 Watch

ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Luke 19:13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Revelation 22:12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

7. TV sets would be SHUT OFF, and those good for nothing ROCK & ROLL records and cassettes would be discarded.
8. Compromising preachers would suddenly realize how cold or lukewarm they are, and would get down to business, PRAYING UP A STORM, to get in touch with Heaven again. They would beg the Lord for forgiveness for being so WISHY WASHY in their holding up GOD'S HOLINESS STANDARDS to the congregations.
9. Men and women, living in ADULTERY, would clean up their unclean acts, and suddenly desert their illegal and immoral relationships.
10. Refrigerators would be emptied of the BOOZE, the wine, beer, whisky, and all other hard liquors, which all come under the CONDEMNATION of THE LORD'S WORD.
11. Still others living with secret and hidden SINS in their lives, would be shelling down the corn, coming clean with The Lord, and forsaking their ungodly conduct. I do mean that there would be a GENUINE HOUSE-CLEANING. For most of us already know that we are supposed to be "READY" for THE LORD JESUS' COMING, as HE commanded us to be. Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**  
Matthew 25:10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

12. *QUESTION:*

What do you mean by HOUSE-CLEANING, preacher? teacher?

*ANSWER:*

The kind of a CHURCH which The Lord Jesus Christ, our Heavenly Bridegroom is coming for, we will find described very clearly in the following passages of Scripture:

- (a) Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.



- (b) Philippians 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
- (c) Colossians 1:21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled 22 In the body of his (Christ's) flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;
- (d) Colossians 3:1-10 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked (past tense) some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: [THAT'S what HOUSE-CLEANING has reference to, plain and simple!]
- (e) 1 Thessalonians 3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: 13 To the end (the objective) he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
- (f) 1 Thessalonians 4:3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel (his body) in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

Ephesians 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water  
By the word.

- (g) 1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

- (h) 2 Timothy 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.
- (i) Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; (not when we die but NOW) 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
- (j) Hebrews 12:14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
- (k) Hebrews 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- (l) Hebrews 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
- (m) James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.
- (n) 1 Peter 1:15-16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
- (o) 1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
- (p) 2 Peter 1:3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
- (q) 1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. 29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.
- (r) 1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
- (s) 1 John 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. 7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

- (t) 1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
- (u) 3 John 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
- (v) Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

MARANATHA!!

*QUESTION:*

What kind of an introduction is this? MARANATHA, we don't get it? What does that mean? Is that in the Bible?

*ANSWER:*

Yes, this marvelous word is in THE BIBLE. It is recorded in I Corinthians 16:22 It is the very last word in that Scripture verse. There is no explanation given as to the meaning of this word, however. We will find the interpretation of it in Revelation 22:20

1 Corinthians 16:22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

*DEFINITION:*

Maranatha is an Aramaic word, and it means: THE LORD COMETH!!!

*DEFINITION:*

Anathema, the word preceding Maranatha is a formal ecclesiastical term, and this Greek word according to Funk & Wagnalls Dictionary and Webster's Dictionary Also means: to be banished or excommunicated because of evil doings. It follows in order with the term: A CURSE placed on individuals who are selling themselves out to do evil.

1. MARANATHA was a word frequently repeated by believers of the first century church, upon greeting one another. Just like we'd say hello to a friend or neighbor, so the saints greeted one another with: MARANATHA!!! It served as an encouragement to weary pilgrims on the pathway of life.

2. Also, MARANATHA served as a "PASSWORD" amongst believers, during the times of persecution, when strangers would come to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ, that they might bring us into bondage.
3. Galatians 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:  
 For, during the times of severe persecution of Christians, a person could be taken out and tortured or punished for being a CHRISTIAN. The Lord Jesus gave this prophecy in pointing to His imminent return, that one of the SIGNS would be: "HATRED OF CHRISTIANS"  
 (a) Matthew 24:9 **Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.**  
 (b) John 15:19 **If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.**  
 (c) John 17:14 **I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.**  
 (d) 1 John 3:13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
3. It will not be a great surprise to me, if the time comes very soon, when we will find it necessary to once again make MARANATHA our very own PASSWORD, as in the first century and into the sixteenth century churches used to do.
4. When we get to the subject: THE "SIGNS" of CHRIST'S COMING, we will be elaborating much more on dealing with CHURCH BURNINGS.

## THE KING OF KINGS IS COMING

### *Introduction:*

The very next MOST GLORIOUS EVENT on ALMIGHTY GOD'S PROPHETIC TIME CLOCK is: THE IMMINENT RETURN of our BLESSED LORD and SAVIOUR THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

Unquestionably, the SECOND COMING OF CHRIST in the FIRST STAGE or FIRST PHASE of HIS RETURN, is the GREATEST DOCTRINE in the entire Bible next to our soul's salvation, and the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. There is a very delightful expression of the emotions of The LORD JESUS CHRIST as HE comes to CATCH AWAY HIS WAITING READY BRIDE, THE CHURCH, from this old sin-cursed world. It is recorded in:

- (a) 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall

rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

This very first part of the verse reveals to us the pent up EMOTIONS of our Heavenly Bridegroom, as HE comes for His Bride. This "SHOUT" lets us know that CHRIST is VERY EMOTIONAL and anxious to meet his waiting Bride. His "SHOUT" is a SHOUT of TRIUMPH and also expresses HIS GREAT JOY and personal DELIGHT at this moment of REUNION with His redeemed, blood bought, and purchased HEAVENLY BRIDE.

- (b) There are also accompanying CHRIST'S GLORIOUS SHOUT, two other accompanying sounds which will, of necessity, need to be called attention to: namely: THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL. MICHAEL, who is described in Daniel 12:1 as being: THAT GREAT PRINCE and is one of the highest ranking of ANGELS, will also come with the Lord Jesus and HIS VOICE will echo CHRIST'S SHOUT, as he celebrates this GREAT MEETING IN THE AIR.

Daniel 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

- (c) The third SOUND will be: THE TRUMP of GOD. May I call this particularly to your attention, that, this is not the TRUMP of an angel as those Seven Trumpets in Revelation 8:2 through 11:15. This is the TRUMP OF GOD and the results of these THREE SOUNDS is: TO WAKE UP THE SLEEPING SAINTS, those who died in The Lord, before Christ comes for His Church, His Bride. It says in the last phrase in I Thessalonians 4:16 "and THE DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST."

**QUESTION:**

What else?

**ANSWER:**

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up (Latin word is: RAPTURED) together with them (i.e. those resurrected saints from out of their graves. Note: ONLY "SAINTS" arise, not the general public) in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

NOW WATCH!!! In 1 Thessalonians 4:18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

**QUESTION:**

Why is this admonition placed at the end of this chapter?

**ANSWER:**

The HOLY SPIRIT is the author of this Epistle and the following one, which is dealing primarily with the RETURN of our BLESSED LORD and SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST. Therefore, HE is looking down the road to that time when HE foresees FALSE DOCTRINES and TEACHINGS relating to our LORD JESUS' RETURN. The devil hates this DOCTRINE on THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. HE will bring any confusion and conflicts into the picture, to muddy up the waters, and get the saints all disturbed and agitating them to have verbal combats one with another in arguing over:

- (a) Those who have died prior to our Lord's Return, whether they will be included in the translation of the saints or not. You will discover this in I Thessalonians 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, (the deceased saints) that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent (precede) them which are asleep. The devil had put it into the minds of false teachers to distress and disturb the minds of these saints, that their loved ones would remain in the graves until the general resurrection at the Last Days. Daniel 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

John 5:28 **Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,** The Holy Spirit is correcting that error in doctrine, by telling these believers that your loved ones will actually precede your translation, because the "DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST." We find another cross reference to this fact in 1 Corinthians 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

- (b) The second false teaching which will precede the SECOND COMING OF CHRIST in its FIRST PHASE or STAGE will be recorded in II Thessalonians 2:1-3, (please do not stop right here as so many unskilled in The Lord have done.) You need to pay closer attention to verse 8, for it ties in with the last part of verse 3 which deals with the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition. The Antichrist can't come until the RESTRAINING INFLUENCES of THE HOLY SPIRIT are discontinued, after the translation of the church. HE restrains the FALSE CHRIST till the RAPTURE.

2 Thessalonians 2:1-3, 8 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not*

*come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

1. Firstly, The Holy Spirit is directing our attention to The COMING of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, and our ascension to meet Him in the air, just as He directed us in I Thessalonians 4:17 where it says: Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Here HE once again uses that word TOGETHER in this manner: "By our gathering TOGETHER unto HIM."

2. Then, in II Thessalonians 2:2, we see how the Holy Spirit is clearing up some false notions and corrupted doctrines, which have TROUBLED the minds of these dear saints of The LORD.

2 Thessalonians 2:2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

The teachings must be very detrimental and disturbing, for this exhortation to say: "That ye be NOT SOON SHAKEN in mind, or be TROUBLED" in a three fold way: (a) Neither by spirit (b) nor by WORD (c) nor by letter as from us. When the devils or demons go to working on the saints through false prophets and teachers even by pretense letters, which even are signed by the apostle Paul, supposedly. These FAKERS have written their misleading doctrines concerning THE DAY OF CHRIST as fast approaching upon the church. These saints are broken hearted because they are facing THE TRIBULATION DAYS, THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE (Jeremiah 30:7) and have missed THE FIRST PHASE or STAGE of CHRIST'S COMING for THE CHURCH, according to these Mid-Tribbers doctrine. These saints had been taught by the apostle Paul that THE CHURCH has NOT BEEN APPOINTED TO WRATH, but to obtain SALVATION or DELIVERANCE by our Lord Jesus Christ, as recorded in I Thessalonians 1:10 & 5:9

Jeremiah 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

1 Thessalonians 1:10; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. I Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, But now, their minds are being BOMBARDED with this three-fold attack on their faith. First, by pretended HOLY SPIRIT ANOINTED messages by the Gift of Prophecy. Secondly, nor by word - - which means: nor by rumors that Paul had now altered his teachings on the Return of Christ prior to the Tribulation, and is now saying we have to go through a PART of THE TRIBULATION. Thirdly, "nor by letter as from us" letters which are pervertings these saints as supposedly been written by

the apostle Paul; for his signature is on them. The apostle is letting them know that he had nothing to do with all that Mid-Trib fool-osophy teachings.

3. Here is how the Holy Spirit directed Paul to correct this FALSE DOCTRINE:

(a) First of all, he cautions them to LET NO ONE DECEIVE YOU BY ANY

MEANS. This is letting us also know that there will be cunning methods and clever ways in which this Mid-Trib and Post-Trib Doctrine was being craftily being pawned off on them. Even our blessed Lord Jesus gave as His first sign of His Second coming, in answer to the apostles question: "What shall be THE SIGN of THY COMING? Matthew 24:3 The Lord Jesus said: "TAKE HEED THAT NO MAN DECEIVE YOU. Matthew 24:4 Then, in verse 5 our Lord Jesus foretells the coming of FALSE CHRISTs who shall DECEIVE MANY. Our Lord will repeat that warning again in verses 23-25.

Matthew 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before.**

(b) Then, he said: "THAT DAY" (before quoting all the rest of the verse, let me suggest to you to read these references pertaining to: "THAT DAY.") Start with Luke 21:34-36 wherein our Saviour prophesies our ESCAPE FROM THE TRIBULATION in these words:

Luke 21:34-36 **And take heed to yourselves, (that's a WARNING) lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (gluttony, over eating) and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare (i.e. THAT DAY will be a SHARE; and Christ wants us to know that He does not put snares in our path as His children) shall it come on all them (i.e. NOT US, but on ALL THEM) that dwell on the face of the whole earth. (This lets us know that The Tribulation will be world-wide in scope.) 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, (Why?) that ye may be accounted worthy to escape (There is AN ESCAPE and it is prophesied by our Lord, but it is not a CHEAP ESCAPE as it has 5 conditions to be fulfilled by us) all (not a part of as the Mid-Tribbers claim) these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

Now pay close attention to what our Lord promises us if we meet these FIVE SIMPLE CONDITIONS; of which 3 were mentioned in verse 34 and the last 2 in verse 36. (Please take note of where the ESCAPE is to be to - -)

**QUESTION:**

Where is The Lord Jesus at?



**ANSWER:**

According to Revelation 3:21 HE is at the right hand of the Father. Cf. Matthew 22:44; Mark 16:19; Acts 2:33-34; Romans 8:34; Ephesians 1:20; 4:10; I Thessalonians 1:10; 5:9; 4:16-17; Hebrews 9:24; 1:3; 4:14; 8:1; 1 Peter 3:22

Revelation 3:21 **To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.**

Matthew 22:44 **The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?**

Mark 16:19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Acts 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Romans 8:34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Ephesians 1:20; Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,  
Ephesians 4:10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

I Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

I Thes. 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

Hebrews 1:3; Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Heb. 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

Heb. 8:1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; Heb. 9:24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

1 Peter 3:22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

(c) Then, after Christ ascended up into Heaven, HE prophesied once again on our **CONDITIONAL ESCAPE** from **THE TRIBULATION** in Revelation 3:10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from (NOT IN but FROM which is a very important word which should never be lightly passed over, in a hurried reading of this passage of Scripture) the hour of temptation, (namely the TRIBULATION) which shall come upon all the world, (notice that once again Christ tells us the Tribulation will be WORLD-WIDE - I'm sorry bro. Dake that you missed it) to try them (THEM, THEM, THEM, not us. The same THEM which Christ used in Luke 21:35 HE is using here. Do you get the message?) that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.**

Luke 21:35 **For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.**

(Beloved, did you take notice that after Christ promises us this ESCAPE from the Tribulation, HE follows it by announcing HIS COMING QUICKLY for us?) He also told us to HOLD FAST WHAT WE HAVE. This HOLD FAST is repeated in Revelation 3:3; 2:25 and in relationship to CHRIST'S COMING. These are not all the references given in The Scriptures, but hold steady, we will be coming back to this HOLD FAST instruction when we deal with the CONDITIONS which we are to meet in PREPARATION for CHRIST'S COMING.

Revelation 2:25; **But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come. Rev. 3:3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**

**MID-TRIBULATION TEACHERS SCREAM: I OBJECT!!**

**QUESTION:**

What do you object to, my dear brethren?

**ANSWER:**

You are lopsided in your views. You have not rightly divided the truth on the Tribulation. Here is the proof. In Matthew 24:37 doesn't The Lord Jesus say:

Matthew 24:37 But as the days of Noe (Noah) *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Doesn't this prove that the CHURCH will have to go into, at least part of the Tribulation; if not all of it, just like Noah had to go through all the Judgment of his days? So, preacher, what is your response to that?

*Response:*

Yes, the Lord Jesus did prophesy that as you are saying. You are right in allowing Noah to represent all those who will have to go through part or all of the Tribulation. There will be those who will MISS THE FIRST PHASE or STAGE of CHRIST'S COMING, because they were not READY to go to meet the LORD in the GREAT MEETING in the air, according to I Thessalonians 4:16-17; 5:9; II Thessalonians 2:1-2; with Matthew 24:48-51 & 25:10-13.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. I Thes. 5: 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Thessalonians 2:1-2 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

Matthew 24:48 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt.25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

You are welcome to go through the Tribulation with brother Noah, while we Pre-Tribulation saints will be preceding you as we go up with ENOCH just prior to THAT DAY, THAT AWESOME DAY!!! You see, as you allowed Noah to represent all the MID-TRIBBERS and POST-TRIBBERS, do we allow ENOCH to represent all the PRE-

TRIBBERS of which we are a part of that number. For, ENOCH ESCAPED ALL THE TRIBULATION, and not just a PART OF IT.

You Mid-Tribbers say that the church will be caught up in Revelation 7:9-17; while others say it will take place in Revelation 11:12 wherein the TWO WITNESSES hear the command to COME UP HITHER and they ascend up into Heaven. Some of your teachers say: That's the exact time of the GREAT CATCHING AWAY, THE TRANSLATION of the church. And, to add emphasis to your support of your teaching, you remind me that THE CHURCH will be called up to Heaven at THE LAST TRUMP as recorded in I Corinthians 15:51-52. You remind me that these SEVEN trumpets of Revelation 8:2-11:15 help to support your Doctrine; for the two witnesses were caught up in the 7th Trump. Please allow me to kindly correct your Doctrine by reminding you that the two witnesses were not caught up or translated during the LAST TRUMPET sound, but in the sixth trumpet sound of the angel. Also, that these 7 Trumpets are ANGEL TRUMPET sounds. While, on the other hand, we Pre-Tribulation translated or Raptured saints will be caught up with the TRUMP OF GOD, which is the GREATER TRUMPET CALL as recorded in I Thessalonians 4:16. And there is a great difference between these two trumpet sounds, according to which is doing the sounding of the TRUMPET.

#### Revelation 7:9-17

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Revelation 11:12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Revelation 8:2-11:15 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. 7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound! 1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. 7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon. 12 One woe is past;

*and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. 13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts. 1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, 3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Oh yes, there are also part of you Mid-Tribbers who teach that the church will not be TAKEN UP to HEAVEN until Revelation 12:5 with the catching away of the MAN-CHILD to Heaven.

Revelation 12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

But there are some things missing in your theory, for there is NO TRUMPET BLOWING for this CATCHING. There is no mention of the DEAD IN CHRIST being resurrected, and translated in either of your three viewpoints. And, what is more, did you know that the CHURCH is NEVER, NEVER, NEVER mentioned even once as being here on the earth after the start of the fourth chapter? The Tribulation starts in Revelation 6:1 and is consummated at the SECOND PHASE or STAGE of CHRIST COMING in GLORY with ALL HIS SAINTS.

Revelation 6:1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

The Lord Jesus comes "FOR" the saints, "FOR" THE CHURCH in I Thessalonians 4:16-17; 5:2-9; II Thessalonians 2:1-2 just prior to the coming of the Antichrist who is mentioned in II Thessalonians 2:3-12.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. I Thes.5:2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is

worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

And may we once again point you to THE RESTRAINER of the Antichrist's coming, namely the presence of the CHURCH which THE RESTRAINER is preventing the Antichrist to come and do his dirty work on those who are left behind at Jesus' coming. For he will zero in on all who are left behind with malice and murderous vengeance. This is proved in Revelation 6:9-11 when, at the very commencement of The Tribulation he kills off a great number of dear souls and they are pitifully crying out to The Lord to administer vengeance on those who are still going "scott-free" down there on the earth. The Lord comforts these first stage beheaded saints by saying: "Rest just a little while longer here under the Altar before the Throne, till some more of your brethren, who will be SLAIN as you were shall be fulfilled. Then vengeance will be taken on those murderers." Let me remind you Mid-Tribbers that this is what you have to look forward to. And that is not all, for, if you will turn to Daniel 7:21-12:7 the Antichrist bunch will do the following nasty deeds against these saints of The Most High.

Revelation 6:9-11 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

Daniel 7:21-12:7 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. 23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. 25 And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the



most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. 26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end. 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. 28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart. 1 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai. 3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great. 5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes. 6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. 7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. 8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. 9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*. 10 And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. 11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. 12 And an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered. 13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? 14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. 15 And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision. 17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me,

and set me upright. 19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*. 20 The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king. 22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. 23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. 26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days. 27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*. 1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; 2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. 3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: 4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; 5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: 6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. 9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; 10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. 12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. 14 Therefore hath

the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice. 15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us. 17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. 18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. 19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name. 20 And whiles I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*, for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. 1 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. 2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. 3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel; 5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in

linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz: 6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. 7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. 8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. 10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands. 11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. 12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. 13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. 14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days. 15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb. 16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. 17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. 18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me, 19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me. 20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come. 21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince. 1 Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him. 2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia. 3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. 4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those. 5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion. 6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the

north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times. 7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: 8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north. 9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land. 10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress. 11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand. 12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*. 13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches. 14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall. 15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand. 16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. 17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him. 18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him. 19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found. 20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. 21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. 22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant. 23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. 24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. 25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast

devices against him. 26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. 27 And both these kings' hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed. 28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. 30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. 31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*. 33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. 35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed. 36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. 38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. 40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. 41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. 2 And many of

them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. 4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. 5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. 6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

(a) He will make war against the saints and prevail against them.

Daniel 7:21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

(b) He will WEAR OUT THE SAINTS.

Daniel 7:25 And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

(c) He will cast some of the host down to the ground and take away the Daily Sacrifice which the dear Jewish people will reinstitute during the Tribulation Days, which is the TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE as recorded in Jeremiah 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

These saints are mostly Jewish believers as proven in Revelation 11:1-13 and there take note that the two witnesses die in the HOLY CITY of JERUSALEM where our Lord was crucified. (verse 8)

Revelation 11:1-13 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months. 3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against

them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

The MAN CHILD of Revelation 12:5 who is caught up to Heaven, represents the SEALED 144,000 Israelites of Revelation 7:1-8 who are caught up to Heaven. This we learn in Revelation 14:1-5 who are redeemed from the earth according to verse 3. This MAN CHILD is interpreted in Isaiah 65:7 and the context starting in verses 5-10 is plainly pointing to Jewish people rather than Gentile believers.

Revelation 12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

Revelation 7:1-8 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and forty and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 14:1-5 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2



And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Isaiah 65:5-10 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. 6 Behold, *it is* written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom, 7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom. 8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all. 9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. 10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

(d) The Antichrist will scatter the power of the HOLY PEOPLE as recorded in

(So, you Mid-Tribbers need to learn what you are really in for, who insist that the church must go into the Tribulation to purify itself and make it ready for Heaven. )

Daniel 12:7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

### **WARNING:**

But let me serve notice to all Mid-Tribber teachers and preachers, that: It will take FAR MORE than all these tactics and attacks of the Antichrist against the saints to PURIFY and CLEANSE and MAKE HOLY a PEOPLE READY FOR THE LORD JESUS' COMING in Revelation 19:7-21 where CHRIST COMES "WITH" ALL HIS SAINTS to rule and reign on the earth as KING OF KINGS and LORD OF LORDS. CHRIST had to have COME "FOR" these SAINTS, before He could COME "WITH" them.

Revelation 19:7-21 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of

saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

It will take place in I Thessalonians 4:16-17 and not in any of those three places which you Mid-Tribbers say the translation is supposed to take place.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. As a matter of FACT, if you will turn to Revelation 7:9-17 where this GREAT MULTITUDE are now before the LAMB with white robes, and palms in their hands. They came out of the Great Tribulation and got their cleansing and purifying by: NOT THE TRIBULATION JUDGMENTS but BY THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF THE LAMB OF GOD.

Revelation 7:9-17 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and

before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

What the BLOOD OF JESUS can't do, just can't be done. What the POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST can't do, just can't be done, in getting us READY FOR THE RAPTURE (Latin word for TRANSLATION) of the saints to Heaven. It's the BLOOD, THE BLOOD, THE BLOOD that cleanses and purifies.

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

(e) Before leaving this subject which we were expounding on in II Thessalonians 2:1-10 wherein the dear saints were DISTRESSED, TROUBLED, WORRIED, and CONFUSED about THE DAY of CHRIST, which Christ also referred to as "THAT DAY" in Luke 21:35 & Revelation 3:10 THE HOUR OF TEMPTATION which will come world-wide on "THEM" who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

2 Thessalonians 2:1-10 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

Luke 21:35

**For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.**

Revelation 3:10

**Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.**

Here are just a few of the Bible references to THAT DAY which describes its awesomeness, its horribleness, and its purposes and intents.

(aa) Isaiah 2:17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

(bb) Isaiah 2:18-21 And the idols he shall utterly abolish. 19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. 20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; 21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Now go to Revelation 6:15-17 where this scene is now being fulfilled during THE GREAT DAY OF HIS WRATH, the WRATH OF GOD and of THE LAMB. The very WRATH we were promised an ESCAPE FROM in I Thessalonians 1:10; 5:9, and II Thessalonians 2:1-2; with Luke 21:34-36; Revelation 3:10-11.

Revelation 6:15-17 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

1 Thessalonians 1:10; 5:9 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

I Thes. 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Thessalonians 2:1-2 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

Revelation 3:10-11 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

(cc) Isaiah 5:30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof. Compare with Revelation 6:12-13. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. Now watch this!!!

(dd) Isaiah 13:6-13 Howl ye; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. 7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: 8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces *shall be as* flames. 9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. 10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. 11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. 12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir. 13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

This scene is placed by the Holy Spirit right here in Revelation 6:12-17. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and

hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(ee) Jeremiah 30:7 Alas! for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

(ff) Ezekiel 30:1-9 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, Woe worth the day! 3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. 4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. 6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. 7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted. 8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed. 9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

(gg) Ezekiel 38:19-20 For in my jealousy *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

(hh) Joel 1:15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. 16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God? 17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

Joel 2:1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand; 2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations. 2:Joel 11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: 13 And rend your heart, and not your

garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. (calamities) 14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

(ii) Amos 5:18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light. 19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. 20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

This is ALL JEWISH in context.

(jj) There are many more references to THAT DAY which time does not allow to elaborate upon; so here are some more them condensed: Amos 8:3, 9-13; Micah 2:4-6; 5:10-15; Zephaniah 1:7-18; 2:1-3; 3:8; Zechariah 12:3-14; 13:1-6 (completed in Revelation 19:11-21)

Amos 8:3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

Amos 8:9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day: 10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD: 12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*. 13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

Micah 2:4 In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! turning away he hath divided our fields. 5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD. 6 Prophecy ye not, *say they to them that* prophecy: they shall not prophecy to them, *that* they shall not take shame. Micah 5: 10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots: 11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds: 12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers: 13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands. 14 And I will

pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities. 15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

Zephaniah 1:7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests. 8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel. 9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit. 10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills. 11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off. 12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil. 13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof. 14 The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. 15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, 16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers. 17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung. 18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. Zeph 2: 1 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; 2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you. 3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.

Zeph 3:8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

Zechariah 12:3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness. 5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the



LORD of hosts their God. 6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem. 7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify *themselves* against Judah. 8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; 14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart. Zech 13: 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive: 5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth. 6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

Revelation 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried

with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Now, for just one more closing remark upon II Thessalonians 2:1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

You Mid-Tribbers like to and enjoy reminding me that II Thessalonians 2:3 clearly shows that the Antichrist will be revealed, The Son of Perdition. Since he is to be revealed before this translation of The Church, therefore, the Church must be still here during at least the first part of the Tribulation. For, the Antichrist does not make his appearance until Revelation 6:2-4 when he comes on that white horse. And, that the TRIBULATION does begin then here in this sixth chapter at the opening of the Seven Seals by the Lord Jesus Christ. Well, I will concede that such an impression can be derived from II Thessalonians 2:3. And, that the Tribulation does have its beginning chapter 6:1 is also acknowledged. But, to concede that the CHURCH will have to go through, at least THE FIRST PART of THE TRIBULATION, this, we can't

do. Here is why: (Since this subject on THE COMING OF THE KING OF KINGS is being taught in a college course, may I remind you students: HOW NOT TO INTERPRET PROPHETIC SCRIPTURE. You will see what we mean in just a few minutes.)

2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Revelation 6:2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. 3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

The FIRST IMPRESSION in II Thessalonians 2:3 does leave the impression that the Antichrist will come while the church is still here. However, that is too quick and too soon an impression; that only a NOVICE in Bible Study will be inclined to commit. We MUST ALWAYS study the whole context surrounding the text, for the fullest and most complete insights and aids in interpreting the prophecy, or even any Scripture, for that matter.

NOW WATCH VERY CLOSELY in verse 5 the apostle Paul is reminding these dear troubled saints that he had already covered all the bases in his previous study on this subject. Then he proceeds to reiterate what had previously been taught to them, in these words:

2 Thessalonians 2:5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he (Antichrist the Son of Perdition) might be revealed in his time.

For, that Imposter has a God appointed time to be revealed. Until that time arrives, he is restrained from coming. The RESTRAINER is a "HE." When this "HE" is taken out of the way, (not out of the world as is taught by some of my dear Pre-Trib brethren.) Actually, the Holy Spirit does remain here throughout the Tribulation. He will be performing His MIRACLES in and through the Two Witnesses in Revelation 11:6 and prophecies through them also. HE will be convicting sinners of their sins while the Everlasting Gospel is being preached even by The Special Angel in Revelation 14:6. In Revelation 5:6 The Seven Spirits of God are sent forth into ALL THE EARTH, which occurs after the church is translated in Revelation 4:1 simulated in the translation of the apostle John to Heaven at the divine call to COME UP HITHER. Then, from then on

and thereafter, the church is NEVER EVEN MENTIONED ONCE during all of the Tribulation Time period of seven years, the seventieth Week of Daniel's Prophecy. Now take notice that: When the RESTRAINER is taken out of the way, because HE no longer needs to RESTRAIN, for the CHURCH which is HIS purpose for doing the restraining of the coming Antichrist IS GONE, "THEN" (cf II Thessalonians 2:8) shall that WICKED be REVEALED. "THAT WICKED" has reference to the Big mouthed Antichrist. (Cf. Revelation 19:20-21)

Revelation 11:6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

Revelation 14:6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Revelation 5:6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Revelation 4:1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 Thessalonians 2:8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

Revelation 19:20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

**QUESTION:**

When will that be?

**ANSWER:**

In Revelation 19:11-21 we find our answer. The Antichrist is called THE BEAST symbolically, because his heart and character and nature is that of a ravenous BEAST. In Revelation 19:15 it is out of THE LORD JESUS' MOUTH that a SPECIAL SWORD proceeds, namely HIS SPOKEN WORD. That SWORD is first mentioned in association with Christ in Revelation 1:16; then again in 2:16; but first

of all prophesied of Him in Isaiah 11:4 in a Messianic Prophecy. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'S spoken words are ALL POWERFUL. It is by them that HE created the world and all things that are therein. Cf. Psalm 33:6; John 1:3,10; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 1:16-18; Hebrews 1:2, 10; 2:10; Isaiah 48:13; Jeremiah 51:15; Colossians 2:3.

Revelation 19:11-21 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Revelation 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

Revelation 2:16 **Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.**

Isaiah 11:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Psalm 33:6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the

breath of his mouth.

John 1:3,10 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

Ephesians 3:9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

Colossians 1:16-18 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

Hebrews 1:2,10; 2:10 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: 10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Isaiah 48:13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

Jeremiah 51:15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

Colossians 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.  
This SON OF PERDITION will attempt to make WAR against THE LORD JESUS CHRIST and also against ALL THE SAINTS who are with HIM (Zechariah 14:5; Deuteronomy 33:2; I Thessalonians 3:13; Jude 14-16).

Zechariah 14:5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

Deuteronomy 33:2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

Jude 14-16 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own ; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

Revelation 19:20-21 And the beast (i.e. The Antichrist) was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ) that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: (II Thessalonians 2:8 & Isaiah 11:4) and all the fowls were filled with their flesh. [In Revelation 19:7 this feast is called THE SUPPER OF THE GREAT GOD.]

2 Thessalonians 2:8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

Isaiah 11:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Revelation 19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

WHEW!!! After all of that background work, now we're ready to remind you why I Thessalonians 4:17 was placed after the Translation of the saints, both of the deceased and the living at the time of CHRIST'S SECOND COMING, FIRST STAGE, when HE comes "FOR" the saints.

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

**QUOTE:**

1 Thessalonians 4:18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

**QUOTE:**

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

**QUOTE:**

1 John 3:3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

**QUESTION:**

How do we do this purifying of ourselves?

**ANSWER:**

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit (get that!! for we can't do this purifying without the Holy Ghost's help, neither we nor anyone else even during the Tribulation Days;) unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

**QUESTION:**

Why is the BLESSED HOPE BLESSED?

**ANSWER:**

Because we are spared all those devastating and destructive works of the Antichrist who wages war against those Tribulation saints who will face his wrath and murderous consuming devices against them. Just as the Lord made a way of ESCAPE for us in Luke 21:34-36; Revelation 3:10; so HE did for Just Lot in Genesis 19:17, 22.

Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

Revelation 3:10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.**

Genesis 19:17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.



**QUESTION:**

To you Mid-Tribbers: Does the Lord think more of Just Lot? (II Peter 2:7-9)

2 Peter 2:7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

**QUESTION:**

Why did Lot ESCAPE THE JUDGMENT and WRATH of GOD on Sodom and Gomorrah?

**ANSWER:**

Because he was a JUST and RIGHTEOUS man.

**QUESTION:**

Does God think more of Just Lot than we, His Church, The Bride of Christ?

**ANSWER:**

Luke 17:28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

**QUESTION:**

Then what? Why Did The Lord Jesus say?

Luke 17:32 Remember Lot's wife.

**ANSWER:**

Just THREE WORDS, but they say a mouth full. Lot's wife started to escape, but she didn't quite make it. The reason why she didn't make it was because HER HEART was still in SODOM, and her affections were with the world's system, as ungodly as it was then, and is now. We're to set our affections on things above and not on things on this earth. Colossians 3:1-4 in the light of Christ's return.

Colossians 3:1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ

sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Lot's wife LOOKED BACK and that did it. She DISOBEYED THE ANGEL'S COMMANDMENT, simple and direct and plain as it was. It cost her, her life. Now, The Lord Jesus is calling on us to REMEMBER LOT'S WIFE, lest we also are caught in the same trap as she was. For, the Lord Jesus said in Luke 9:62

Luke 9:62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.**

LOT'S WIFE fits into II Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

**QUESTION:**

Did you pay particular attention to that little dinky five letter word, FIRST?

**ANSWER:**

I Timothy 4:1 tells us THE WHY of this FALLING AWAY FIRST.

(a) 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times (note IN THE LATTER TIMES, for this is important, as it is dealing with the end of this age of Grace on God's Prophetic Time Clock) some shall depart from the faith, (Why?) giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

(b) 2 Timothy 4:3-4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap (heap is like stacking them UP) to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

(c) Hebrews 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

(d) 2 Peter 3:17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

**MARANATHA !!!**

1 Corinthians 16:22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

**QUESTION:**

Do you remember our discourse in this beautiful word on page 12? Well, we have a second question to ask you, NOW. Do you recall the FIRST TIME the word "COME" is found in The Holy Bible? Do you know THE LAST TIME that same word "COME" is recorded in the closing words of the Bible?

**ANSWER:**

- (a) The FIRST TIME that "COME" is found is in Genesis 7:1 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

The Lord did not tell Noah to GO into the Ark, but COME; which will reveal that THE LORD is already in the ark, and is inviting Noah to enter in with Him into the place of safety.

- (b) The LAST TIME in which "COME" is used in the Holy Bible is in Revelation 22:20. The response from The Apostle John and all the believers who LOVE CHRIST'S appearing (2 Timothy 4:8) will be: EVEN SO, "COME" LORD JESUS.

Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

**QUESTION:**

When is the last time that you PRAYED this LAST PRAYER in the Holy Bible? Even so "COME" LORD JESUS?

**QUESTION:**

What, to your way of thinking is: The GREATEST EVENT that can take place in this generation?

**ANSWER:**

If you were to ask me this same question, I'd have to point to the very last closing words in the Holy Bible, those words which the Holy Spirit selected to put the finishing touches on Holy Writ; in the sacred Canon of Scripture.

**QUESTION:**

How do you think the Old Testament ends?

**ANSWER:**

Do not be alarmed! Malachi 4:6 deals with the COMING OF THE GREAT And DREADFUL DAY OF THE LORD. Beloved, that is dealing with the TRIBULATION DAYS. The very TIME which Christ promised us an ESCAPE FROM. And, sad to say, you Mid-Tribbers and Post-Tribbers are telling us that we have to go into or through it. You are infringing on Christ's warning in Matthew

24:42,44 where Christ told us to WATCH and BE READY for HIS COMING. Then, in Matthew 24:48-51 we have recorded the MID-TRIBBERS teaching, which says that Christ can't come until . . . . What this kind of teaching is doing is exactly what happened to the man whom Christ referred to back there in Matthew 24:48-51. He believed A LIE and then his moral life and spiritual life began to get careless, and he became LOOSE morally and spiritually and indulged in EATING, BOOZING IT UP, and mistreating fellow believers. The consequences were awesome. I dare you to read it.

Malachi 4:6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Matthew 24:42,44 **Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

## Lesson One Homework The King of Kings is Coming

1. Who is the Heavenly Bridegroom?
2. Who is the Bride?
3. Where will they meet?
4. Christ gave specific and positive admonition for us to be \_\_\_\_\_ for His coming. Are you ready? Are you watching and waiting with the same excitement as a bride is ready for her groom? May this class rekindle our spiritual \_\_\_\_\_ and fill our lamps with \_\_\_\_\_.
5. This message comes directly from the \_\_\_\_\_, from the lips of our resurrected \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. He's seated at the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_.
6. What does imminent mean?
7. But that which you already have, \_\_\_\_\_ til I come. And he that \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ my \_\_\_\_\_ unto the end, to him will I give \_\_\_\_\_ over the Nations; and he shall \_\_\_\_\_ with a \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.
8. The spiritual temptation in the Last days Church just before His return will be a \_\_\_\_\_ church \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ - \_\_\_\_\_ in general.
9. Write a paragraph titled: IF THE LORD JESUS COMES TODAY THESE ARE THE THINGS I WOULD LIKE MY CHURCH TO BE DOING.
10. Maranatha is an Aramaic word and it means: \_\_\_\_\_.
11. The Lord Jesus gave this prophecy in pointing to His imminent return, that one of the signs would be \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.  
Write out Matthew 24:9, John 15:19, John 17:14, I John 3:13
12. For the \_\_\_\_\_ shall \_\_\_\_\_ from Heaven with a \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Two accompanying sounds will be: A. Daniel 12:1 \_\_\_\_\_  
B. I Thessalonians 4:16 \_\_\_\_\_
14. Who should rise first?
15. Then we which are alive and remain shall be \_\_\_\_\_.
16. The anti-christ can't come until the restraining influences of \_\_\_\_\_ are discontinued, after the translation of the \_\_\_\_\_. He restrains the False \_\_\_\_\_ til the \_\_\_\_\_. 2 Thessalonians 2:8
17. When our minds will be bombarded with a three-fold attack on our faith by pretended Holy Spirit anointed messages, remember Paul's words, "The \_\_\_\_\_ has not been appointed to \_\_\_\_\_ but to obtain \_\_\_\_\_ by our Lord Jesus Christ. I Thessalonians 1:10, 5:9
18. Our Lord promises that we will escape the tribulation if we meet five simple conditions (Luke 21:34-36). What are they? I John 3:3. How do we do this purifying of ourselves? I Peter 1:2 19. Why did the Lord Jesus say in Luke 17:32, Remember Lot's wife? Colossians 3:1-4, Luke 9:62

## II. THE PURPOSE OF CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN

### *THEME:*

The "PURPOSE" of Christ's Second coming is very important. For there is absolutely no way in which we can harmonize all the PROPHECIES relating to CHRIST'S second coming unless we recognize the "FACT" that there are TWO PHASES or STAGES of our LORD'S SECOND COMING. We will be placing them side by side, so they can be easily contrasted and distinguished, the FIRST PHASE from the SECOND PHASE; or if you prefer: The FIRST STAGE from the SECOND STAGE.

### *QUESTION:*

Is there any hint in Prophetic Scripture of this difference in PHASES or STAGES in Christ's return, as far as a good example is concerned?

### *ANSWER:*

Yes, we have an excellent illustration found in the life of JOSEPH. He is a remarkable prophetic example of CHRIST'S life and the PURPOSES of HIS COMING.

1. Joseph was envied by his brethren, just like Christ was envied of His brethren. Genesis 37:11 with Matthew 27:18. Pilate knew that for ENVY they had delivered Christ to be crucified. Genesis 37:11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying. Matthew 27:18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.
2. Joseph was HATED of his brethren - Genesis 37:4-5, 8 because of his father's special love for him, also, because of his dreams which he told unto them.

Genesis 37:4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

John 7:5 For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, **My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil**

3. Joseph's brethren didn't believe in him that he would be a RULER and they would bow to him.

Genesis 37:8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

[However, the day came when this actually happened exactly as The Lord revealed this to Joseph.] Cf. Genesis 41:41-43; with 42:6-9

Genesis 41:41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. 42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; 43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

Gen. 42:6 And Joseph *was* the governor over the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

NOTE: In this FIRST PHASE of Joseph's brethren meeting, his identity is SECRET and hidden from them. Just like in Christ's first coming, His identity was hidden from the Jewish nation, as a whole nation was concerned.

However, in Joseph's brethren coming the second time, in the first stage or phase his identity as ruler over Egypt is not recognized by them. They leave with the provisions to take back to their father. Joseph places his silver cup in Benjamin's bag and sends them homeward. Then, Joseph orders his chief steward to chase them down, and give an accounting for the loss of his silver goblet. When they return in this SECOND PHASE of this SECOND APPEARANCE, THEN Joseph reveals himself to them, and they are awe struck and in awe and also fear, they bow before him. So it is in the SECOND PHASE OF CHRIST'S RETURN, the First Stage or phase will be private or secret; while the second stage or phase is PUBLIC. I Thessalonians 4:16; Revelation 1:7

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

NOTE: In a separate study we deal with Joseph being SOLD for 20 pieces of silver; while as you know Christ was also sold by Judas for 30.

THE FIRST PHASE/STAGE OF CHRIST'S RETURN

\* Scripture verses found on pages 72-80

THE SECOND PHASE/STAGE OF CHRIST'S RETURN

\* Scripture verses found on pages 81-93

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>1. The First Phase of Christ's coming is private, or secret; as He comes as a thief in the night. Revelation 16:15; 3:3; I Thessalonians 5:4-9; Matthew 24:43-47 We'll give more details later.</p> <p>2. In the First Stage, Christ will come in the AIR, but not to the earth, to catch away His Bride, the Church. I Thessalonians 4:16-17</p> <p>3. In the First Phase, Christ comes <u>FOR</u> His CHURCH. He could not fulfill the second phase without having first come FOR His saints.</p> <p>4. In the First Phase, Christ raises back to life the dead in Christ. I Thessalonians 4:14-16; I Corinthians 15:23, 51-52</p> <p>5. In the First Phase, the SAINTS resurrected and those living will be translated to Heaven. I Thessalonians 4:16-17; Matthew 24:40-41; Luke 17:34-36</p> <p>6. In the First Phase, Christ does not come as JUDGE, only as the Bridegroom for his Bride.</p> <p>7. In the First Phase, Christ is known only by the Father. Matthew 24:30; Mark 13:32</p> | <p>1. The Second Phase, Christ comes publicly and every eye shall see Him. Revelation 1:7; Matthew 24:30; Zechariah 12:10</p> <p>2. The Second Phase, Christ comes down to earth, to Mt. Of Olives - Zechariah 14:4; Revelation 19:11-21</p> <p>3. The Second Phase, Christ comes <u>WITH</u> His Church. Deuteronomy 33:2; Zechariah 14:5; I Thessalonians 3:13; Jude 14</p> <p>4. In the Second Phase, Christ does not raise any of the dead to life, until after His Millennial Reign. Revelation 20:12-13</p> <p>5. In the Second Phase, there is NO TRANSLATION at all.</p> <p>6. In the Second Stage, Christ comes to Judge the nations in righteousness. Matthew 25:31-46</p> <p>7. The Second Phase, Christ comes at the end of the Tribulation period of 7 years. Revelation 19:11-17</p> |
|---|--|

#### THE FIRST PHASE/STAGE OF CHRIST'S RETURN

8. In the First Phase of Christ's return, we are caught up in the air to meet Christ, without any angel's assistance. I Thessalonians 4:16
9. In the First Stage, Christ coming is a most glorious and welcome event. I Thessalonians 2:19  
You can see how this second phase reaction from the people doesn't fit Christ's Bride welcoming her Heavenly Bridegroom with wailing and mourning.
10. In the First Phase of Christ's coming, one is taken, the other left. Matthew 24:40-41; Luke 17:34-36; Matthew 25:1-13
11. Christ comes as Head of The Church and as our Heavenly Bridegroom for His Bride. Matthew 25:1-13; 22:2-14; 9:15; II Corinthians 11:2
12. Christ comes to translate us to Heaven for the uniting of the Bride & The Bridegroom

#### THE SECOND PHASE/STAGE OF CHRIST'S RETURN

8. In the Second Phase, Christ sends forth His Angels to gather His elect together, Matthew 24:31 with the sound of a trumpet. II Thessalonians 1:7; Matthew 25:31
9. When Christ comes in the Second Stage, all nations shall MOURN & WAIL. Revelation 1:7; Matthew 24:30
10. In the Second Phase, none taken away, all are earth bound. Revelation 19:11-21; Matthew 25:32
11. CHRIST COMES as KING of KINGS & LORD of LORDS to rule over the whole earth for 1,000 years. Revelation 19:11-17; Luke 1:31-33; Revelation 20:4-6
12. Christ comes to defeat the Antichrist and to deliver Israel out of His purposed destruction of the Jews.



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>in Marriage. Revelation 19:7-10</p> <p>13. Christ comes to translate us to Heaven to also reward us according to our works, at the Judgement Seat of Christ. Romans 14:10-12; II Corinthians 5:10; Colossians 3:23-25</p> <p>14. The Distinction of Events: At the First Phase is called THE DAY OF CHRIST. Philippians 1:6</p> <p>15. The First Phase message motivates us to heart purity and godly living. I John 3:2-3; Titus 2:11-14; I Thessalonians 3:13</p> <p>16. The First Phase predictions motivate us to WATCHFULNESS, HEART PREPARATION, READINESS TO MEET CHRIST AT HIS COMING. Matthew 25:13; Mark 13:34-37; Luke 21:34-36; II Corinthians 11:2; Ephesians 5:25-27</p> <p>17. The First Stage of Christ's coming is to Translate the church to Heaven. I Thessalonians 4:16-17; 1:10; 2:19; 5:9-10</p> <p>18. The First Stage of Christ's coming is also for the redemption of our bodies. Romans 8:23; I Thessalonians 5:9; Ephesians 1:14; Philippians 3:20; I Corinthians 15:42-55.</p> | <p>Revelation 19:17-21; also Satan's same plan with the saints in Revelation 20:9.</p> <p>13. Christ comes to judge the nations on the earth. Matthew 25:31-46</p> <p>14. That Time is called THE DAY of VENGEANCE - II Thessalonians 1:7-10; Isaiah 61:2</p> <p>15. Second Phase motivated weeping, mourning and fear. Matthew 24:30; Revelation 1:7; Zechariah 12:10-14</p> <p>16. The Second Phase motivated to ANGER. Revelation 11:18</p> <p>17. The Second Stage is to set up Christ's Kingdom down here on earth. Luke 19:11-15; II Peter 1:11; Revelation 11:15; Daniel 2:34-35; 44-45; 7:14; Isaiah 9:6-7; I Chronicles 29:11; Psalm 45:6-7 with Hebrews 1:8-9</p> <p>18. The unrighteous &amp; wicked dead remain in their graves until the White Throne Judgement. Revelation 20:12-15; Daniel 12:2; Matthew 13:40-42; Mark 9:42-48</p> |
|---|--|

**THE FIRST PHASE/STAGE OF CHRIST'S RETURN**

**THE SECOND PHASE/STAGE OF CHRIST'S RETURN**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>19. The First Stage of Christ's return, only born again Israelites will be translated to meet Christ in the air and then taken up to Heaven. I Corinthians 15:23; I Thessalonians 4:16-17; Ephesians 2:12-22; Romans 11:1-23</p> | <p>19. In The Second Stage, all Israel is to be saved, restored, and to reign with Christ on this earth. Zechariah 14:1-15; Isaiah 59:20-21; Romans 11:25-32; Revelation 7:1-9; 12:1-17; 14:1-5</p> |
|---|---|

**Scripture references for The First Phase/Stage of Christ's Return:**

Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**

1 Thessalonians 5:4-9 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of

the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

Matthew 24:43-47 **But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.**

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 4:14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1 Corinthians 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Matthew 24:40 **Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

Luke 17:34 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall**

be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Matthew 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Mark 13:32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1 Thessalonians 2:19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Matthew 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 22:2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and

they would not come. 4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. 5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: 6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. 7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. 10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

Matthew 9:15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

2 Corinthians 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written, *As I* live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

Colossians 3:23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Philippians 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

Titus 2:11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

Mark 13:34 **For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.**

Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

2 Corinthians 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

Ephesians 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by

the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

1 Thessalonians 2:19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

1 Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

Romans 8:23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

1 Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

Ephesians 1:14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Corinthians 15:42-55 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. 46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. 48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I shew you a

mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

1 Corinthians 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Ephesians 2:12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*; 21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Romans 11:1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise

work is no more work. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. 9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: 10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway. 11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead? 16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

Scripture references for The Second Phase/Stage of Christ's Return:

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof



toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Revelation 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Deuteronomy 33:2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

Zechariah 14:5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

Jude 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Matthew 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?* 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Revelation 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

Matthew 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

2 Thessalonians 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

Matthew 25:31 **When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:**

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

Matthew 25:32 **And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:**

Luke 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Revelation 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Revelation 19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain

with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Revelation 20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

Matthew 25:31 **When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.**

1 Thessalonians 1:7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. 9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

Isaiah 61:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; 14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

Revelation 11:18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Revelation 19:11-15 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

2 Peter 1:11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Daniel 2:34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. 35 Then was the

iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. Daniel 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

1 Chronicles 29:11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*, thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Psalms 45:6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre. 7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Hebrews 1:8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Daniel 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Matthew 13:40 **As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.** 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mark 9:42-48 **And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.** 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hellfire: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Zechariah 14:1-15 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee. 6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark: 7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening time it shall be light. 8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. 9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one. 10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited. 12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought

against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. 13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour. 14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. 15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

Isaiah 59:20-21 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD. 21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Romans 11:25-32 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. 28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes. 29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. 30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: 31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. 32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

Revelation 7:1-9 And after thee things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve



thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Revelation 12:1-17 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and

the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days. 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and *ye* that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 14:1-5 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man

could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

I'm quite sure, there is much more that could be added to this current list of events, like happy reunions, which will take place during the First & Second Phases of our Lord Jesus' return, and even many more Scriptures which could and should be given on each point. And, there are some of these topics which need much more elaborating upon. However, for the present, there is just one which we will single out, and give some additional exposition on, not because it's the most important of all, but basically because there are so many who are asking questions on this particular subject of our GLORIFIED BODIES, which are remarkable, and we're eagerly awaiting Christ's coming to obtain them. We will limit our expositions as much as possible, and allow THE WORD of GOD to do most of the illuminating of our understanding on this vitally important transformation. When the saints mortal bodies are in a split second changed into immortal bodies. When all the present deformities and limitations have suddenly disappeared; and we receive a brand new body which can never die, grow old, or become sick or infirm. We will receive a glorified body which will be just like The Lord Jesus Christ's.

- (a) Philippians 3:20-21 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.
- (b) 1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
- (c) Colossians 3:4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
- (d) Psalm 17:15 As for me, (the psalmist David speaking) I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.
- (e) 1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; (i.e. there are 27 times in the N.T. where MYSTERY is found, it describes a divine SECRET which wasn't clearly revealed in the O.T.) We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,  
That is why we read in Colossians 1:26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:  
We're very familiar with the translation of both Enoch and Elijah, but nothing is said about their bodies being transformed to enable them to travel through that upper atmosphere which has a scarcity of oxygen.

1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, (i.e. pass away in death) but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, (or 11/100ths of a second) at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

(f) 1 Corinthians 15:42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown (buried) in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

(g) Luke 20:35 **But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.**

(h) [Christ's countenance on the Mt. of Transfiguration as a foreshadowing of what we shall be like.]

(a) Matthew 17:2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

(b) Luke 9:29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistening.

2 Peter 1:16-18 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

(c) 2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

(d) Matthew 13:43 **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

(e) Exodus 34:29-30 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he (i.e. The Lord) talked with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

(f) Acts 6:15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

(g) 1 Corinthians 15:41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

(h) Romans 8:20-23 For the creature (i.e. we human beings) was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope, 21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

**QUESTION:**

WHEN do we receive our brand new bodies? our GLORIFIED bodies?

**ANSWER:**

During the FIRST PHASE or FIRST STAGE of The LORD JESUS CHRIST'S SECOND COMING. Therefore, this makes the RETURN of our Lord and Saviour a NECESSITY to believers. The IMPORTANCE and NECESSITY of CHRIST'S RETURN has many other aspects, apart from the BLESSINGS and BENEFITS which we will be receiving. CHRIST Himself will be BLESSED and BENEFITED by His second coming. We are told so in II Thessalonians 1:10. (Cf. Colossians 3:4; John 17:5, 24; Romans 8:18; II Corinthians 4:17)

2 Thessalonians 1:10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

Colossians 3:4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

John 17:5,24 **And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.**

Romans 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

2 Corinthians 4:17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

THE RESURRECTION OF THE JUSTIFIED is so IMPORTANT because: THEN THE SAINTS ARE REWARDED

1. Luke 14:14 **And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.**

2. Revelation 22:12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**
3. 2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.
4. Matthew 16:27 **For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.**
5. 1 Peter 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
6. Luke 19:11-17 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ) went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.**
7. Matthew 10:40-42 **He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.**
8. Luke 6:35 **But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.**
9. Luke 6:22-23 **Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.**
10. 1 Corinthians 3:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

11. Colossians 3:23-25 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

12. Luke 12:47-48 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy (deserving) of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

13. Hebrews 10:35-37 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

14. 2 John 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

15. Revelation 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

16. Luke 19:24-26 And he (The Lord) said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

Matthew 25:14-30 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the

exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

**FOOTNOTE:**

We have been sharing with you the PURPOSE of CHRIST'S COMING in relationship with the RESURRECTION of the RIGHTEOUS DECEASED, and the REWARDING of believers at the Judgment Seat of Christ. Here is one unique way The Bible is very different from any other book. The Scriptures refer to the demise of the RIGHTEOUS as SLEEPING instead of dying. The purpose is intended to convey to us, as Christ's followers, that, as a person goes to sleep, it is still true they are still alive, even though oblivious as to what is going on around them. It is only the BODY that SLEEPS, not the soul and spirit. So it is, as in sleep, we are still alive, and will awake out of sleep, so it is in the resurrection, we will awake out of the sleep of having been deceased. Here are several Scriptures which point this out:

- (a) John 11:11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, **Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.**
- (b) Matthew 27:52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,
- (c) Luke 8:52-56 And all wept, and bewailed her: (i.e. Jarius' daughter) but he (Christ) said, **Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.** 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, **Maid, arise.** 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. 56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.
- (d) Acts 7:60 And he (Stephen) kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.
- (e) Acts 13:36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:
- (f) 1 Corinthians 15:6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
- (g) 1 Corinthians 15:17-18 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

(h) 1 Corinthians 15:20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

(i) 1 Corinthians 15:51-52 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

(j) 1 Thessalonians 5:10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake (are alive) or sleep, we should live together with him.

(k) Daniel 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.



## Lesson Two Homework

1. What biblical character is a prophetic example of Christ's life and the purpose of His Coming? Give three examples of things they had in common.
2. Christ's return will be in two stages. The first stage will be \_\_\_\_\_. The second will be \_\_\_\_\_.
3. In the first phase, Christ does not come as a \_\_\_\_\_, but only as a \_\_\_\_\_ for His bride. In the second stage Christ comes to \_\_\_\_\_ the nations in \_\_\_\_\_.
4. The first phase of Christ's return is called the \_\_\_\_\_; the second phase, the \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Describe our glorified bodies that we will receive when Christ comes for us.
6. What are two rewards the saints will receive when the Son of Man comes for his elect?
7. Compare the example given in Luke 12:47-48 of the punishments of those that know the Lord's will but disobey to those who do not know the Lord's will yet do something worthy of punishment.
8. Give four Scriptures that speak of sleeping rather than dying, and write them out.
9. In your own words, give a purpose for Christ's coming again.

### III. THE PROMISE OF CHRIST'S COMING

#### THE ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY OF CHRIST'S COMING

*TEXT:*

Hebrews 10:37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

*THEME:*

GOD'S SHALLS mean SHALL!!!

*INTRODUCTION:*

There is no room, whatsoever, for any "IFS", or HOPE SO'S, GUESS SO, MAYBE SO or THINK SO, when it comes to the CERTAINTY of CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN. GOD'S "SHALLS" mean "SHALL!!!" The Lord Jesus Christ is COMING AGAIN for HE declared it in no uncertain terms. What is so amazing about The Lord Jesus' Prophecies about His sudden and certain coming is: CHRIST hasn't even left this world, as yet, nor finished the work which God has called HIM to do for our soul's salvation and redemption. Yet, HE is HERALDING HIS SECOND COMING.

*QUESTION:*

What does that denote to you?

*ANSWER:*

It denotes to me that it is THE SUPREME THEME on HIS HEART and MIND. Since this SECOND COMING MESSAGE is so vitally important to HIM, it should also become that IMPORTANT to us also, who are His Bride, His Church, His redeemed purchased possessions.

1 Corinthians 6:20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

*QUESTION:*

How does Christ make known His announcements that HERALD HIS RETURN?

*ANSWER:*

1. Matthew 19:28 And Jesus said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.**
2. Matthew 24:27 **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

3. Matthew 24:50-51 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

**QUESTION:** Why?

**ANSWER:**

Matthew 24:48-49 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; (JESUS IS COMING!!! READY or NOT!!! )

4. Matthew 26:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
5. Matthew 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
6. Matthew 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.
7. Matthew 25:10 And while they (i.e. the foolish virgins whose lamps had gone out) went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
8. Mark 13:31-37 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.
9. Matthew 24:37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.  
Luke 17:26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
10. Luke 17:34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
11. Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
12. John 14:2-3 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

13. John 14:19 **Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.**

**NOTE:**

All these prophecies were declared by CHRIST to us before HE ascended up to Heaven. After His ascension, we have now recorded SEVEN TIMES The Lord Jesus will HERALD HIS COMING AGAIN. The first time, very soon after HIS welcome and the celebration in Heaven of His finished work on Calvary. Here, our Heavenly Bridegroom is announcing HIS SOON RETURN. Listen!!!

14. Revelation 2:25 **But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.**
15. Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**
16. Revelation 3:11 **Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.**
17. Revelation 16:15 **Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.**
18. Revelation 22:7 **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
19. Revelation 22:12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.**

Isaiah 41:4 **Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I *am* he. 27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. Isa 44:6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God. Isa 48:12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.**

Revelation 1:17; **And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last:**Rev.2: 8 **And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;****

20. Revelation 22:20 **He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.**

There you have it, some 20 times The blessed Lord Jesus Christ HERALDS His coming. Does this thrill your hearts? Do these marvelous revelations of CHRIST'S COMING give you any sense of URGENCY, to being READY for Christ's coming? And, a

sense of urgency to get all your loved ones into the family of God, and the lost people around you, saved from their sins, so they also can become part of the Bride of Christ at His coming?

**QUESTION:**

Why am I asking you these questions?

**ANSWER:**

There are two very important reasons: (a) First, because we're wanting to check your spiritual pulse. If you LOVE The Lord's appearing, then you will rejoice in this Second Coming message. If your heart is cold, or lukewarm, then you will be bored and even intimidated by it, and wish that we would KNOCK IT OFF. It wasn't too long ago, when we were holding a revival meeting at a church in a state adjacent to this one, the preacher said to me, after the service: "Are you still harping on that worn out doctrine of the SECOND COMING? You preached that same thing 20 years ago, and HE hasn't come yet? He said: "I've given up in the idea, and now believe HE comes again, when we get saved, when HE comes into believer's hearts." We responded by saying: "That opinion does not jibe with I Thessalonians 4:16-17." We then shared with him, showing him all this doesn't fit in with being saved.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

**ATTITUDES**

The attitudes which we manifest reflect the spiritual condition of our hearts. That poor preacher revealed the fact that he did not LOVE the Lord Jesus appearing, like he should. In II Timothy 4:8 it says:

2 Timothy 4:8

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

**QUESTION:**

Is that your ATTITUDE? Or, do you fit into another category, that is, among the Scoffers?

(a) 2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since

the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

(b) Jude 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

**NOTE:**

This sorry and no count attitude is borne out of an unclean heart, as both of these references pin point that those who mock and scoff CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN are walking after their own lusts. Since they have sold out to the flesh, and are not ready for Christ's coming, they will reflect their true heart's condition by this bad attitude. What they do not realize is this: They are actually FULFILLING THE PROPHECIES which declare there would come SCOFFERS & MOCKERS in THE LAST DAYS who would ridicule THE MESSAGE OF THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.

**QUESTION:**

Do you know what? What if we didn't preach the Second coming of Christ? What if we were shut mouthed about Jesus' return?

**ANSWER:**

Then, there would be no need for MOCKERS & SCOFFERS for they would have nothing to MOCK and SCOFF at, if we were silent on this subject.

What those bozos ought to do, since they are "WALKING AFTER THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH," is: Take a good DOSE of Matthew 24:48-51 It might scare them skinny; but hopefully it will wake them up to their true spiritual condition, so they might get right with God and LOVE CHRIST'S APPEARING instead of disdain it; and holding it in contempt.

Matthew 24:48 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

(b) The second reason why we are checking your spiritual pulse regarding your ATTITUDES regarding our Lord's return is: If there is any INDIFFERENCE in your heart towards The Lord Jesus' Coming Again, and you are saying inwardly: "It is immaterial to me whether HE comes or not;" then you need to go to the very last chapter of the Book of Revelation and listen to the apostle John's response to The Lord Jesus HERALDING HIS RETURN. His beautiful and proper response is:

Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

That dear man of God, the one whom Jesus loved, really **LOVES THE LORD JESUS and HIS APPEARING.** That denotes a **HAPPY HEALTHY HEART** spiritually. I hope and pray that your heart is equally a **HAPPY HEALTHY HEART, ALSO.**

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

But, that is not all, for in Titus 2:13-14 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

**NOTE:**

It is both we, and our LORD JESUS, who do this co-operative work in heart purifying. For, both should be involved in the process of our inner house cleaning; to make us **READY** for **CHRIST'S COMING.**

**ATTITUDES!!**

There is yet another **ATTITUDE** which has recently come up in relationship to the preaching on **THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**, by some of my fellow ministers. Even though it is heartbreaking to me, here is what one dear brother said:

"There is so much controversy on this subject on the Second Coming of Christ, that I just don't want to get tangled up in it." I would have never even dreamed that it would be regarded by anyone as a **CONTROVERSIAL SUBJECT.** Personally, I have no fondness for controversy. I do not relish the idea of tangling up with any of my fellow ministers in an argumentative manner or mood. How can I **SHUT DOWN** on preaching on such a vital and important subject as this, especially, when The Lord Jesus makes it **THE SUPREME THEME** of His ministry even before He went to the Cross; and again, after ascending up to Heaven, He proclaims **HIS COMING AGAIN** in no uncertain sounds; seven times.

We have tried to give Scriptural support for everything we have said relating to **THE ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY** of **CHRIST'S COMING.** If any of you, my brethren, or sisters, can show me from **THE WORD** of **GOD** that we have not rightly divided the **WORD** of **TRUTH**, please do so, and we will correct it immediately. We want to tell it like it is, without compromise.

**ATTITUDES relating to CHRIST'S COMING**

I'm wondering as to: What is wrong with some Christians who profess to be believers, and yet have no desire to have the Lord Jesus Christ come again. When we said to one lady: "It looks like the LORD JESUS could COME JUST ANY MINUTE, or just ANY TIME NOW!!!" She seemed agitated by this and remarked: "I do not think HE will come for another 1,000 years." You know the Bible says: That one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." I had to remind her that that Scripture was directed to those who were SCOFFERS of THE LORD'S SECOND COMING. (It is very evident, that her wish for the postponement of Christ's return is the MOTHER or FATHER of that THOUGHT.)

#### ATTITUDES---

During the Easter season of 1949, there was a mother and her son sitting in a motion picture theater in Tacoma, Washington. They were watching the movie by Cecil B. DeMille of THE KING OF KINGS. The scene was the crucifixion of Christ, and the film shows the sky darkening, the earth shaking, and the rocks renting. She whispered to her boy, "That's the way it will be when Christ comes back." At that moment, of all things, there was a QUAKE which jolted the whole Puget Sound area. The walls of the theater began to sway and the seats trembled. Suddenly, this dear mother cried out: "OH NO!!! NOT YET!!!" What was actually in her heart, now, really came out. We can TALK it good, but if we are not WALKING it GOOD, none are the wiser; until such an occasion as this.

Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin (i.e. as a sin offering) unto salvation.

Romans 8:23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

#### ATTITUDES!!!

THE "GALLUP" Pole (I suppose you know that Mr. GALLUP is a born again Christian) and in a recent poll reports that ONE THIRD of the citizens of these United States DO NOT BELIEVE in the SECOND COMING of The Lord Jesus Christ. Of those two thirds who DO BELIEVE, only a little over 53% were women; and 14% were uncertain; while the rest of 33% were men that are believers. In this copy-written report, the American Institute of Public Opinion said: "The expectation of early Christians was FAVORABLE to JESUS' RETURN, but now since HE hasn't come, the doubters and unbelievers are on the increase."

[There is ONE THING FOR SURE: People's DOUBTS and UNBELIEF do not change a FACT into FICTION. GOD'S SHALLS MEAN SHALL!!!



Did you know that in Strasbourg, France there is a CLOCK which has inscribed on its DIAL these words: "ONE of these HOURS THE LORD IS COMING. ARE YOU READY TO MEET HIM?"]

That's POTENT!!! That's POWERFUL!!! and The Lord bless the parties who authorized that inscription and those who implemented it. Only The Lord knows how many thousands have seen it, read it, and been touched and been blessed by it; and how many it has brought under conviction and turned them to the Lord for restoration or for salvation from their sins.

### ATTITUDES!!

Whoda thought it!!! A minister told that me he doesn't preach on THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST because it often upsets some of the members in his congregation who FEAR they are not READY for Christ's coming. They even worry themselves sick by being fearful and apprehensive about being left behind, if Christ should come. I know the Lord Jesus said that HE will come as a THIEF in the night. (Revelation 16:15; 3:4; Matthew 24:43-47)

Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Revelation 3:4 **Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.**

Matthew 24:43 **But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.**

Will you FEAR it, as one fears the sneaky appearance of a thief? Do not forget that little ole dinky two-letter word "as" a thief. It is only a comparison that Christ is making. Here is why:

1. A thief comes suddenly, and unexpectedly. That's how Jesus will come.
2. A thief comes unannounced, and that's how the Lord Jesus will come.
3. A thief comes to take the best and leaves the rest. That's how the Lord Jesus comes.
4. A thief doesn't come to stay, but makes a hasty departure; so will Jesus do the same.
5. A thief usually comes in the night when people are fast asleep. In Matthew 25:1-13 The Lord Jesus said in His parable of the Wise & Foolish virgins that the Bridegroom will come at the midnight hour.

Matthew 25:1-13 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise,**

and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

6. A usual thief generally leaves more than he takes; so will the coming of Christ be.

7. A thief comes SILENTLY and so will the coming of the Lord Jesus be.

Now you can see that Christ did not make a mistake in using this comparison of His Coming for the Church. Some teachers have even said there must be an error in the translating of these verses. They merely did not comprehend what our Lord actually had reference to; so they blew it, as far as interpreting these Scriptures.

If you have been one of those FEARFUL ONES, may I refer you to Matthew 25:13 where our Lord refers to HIS COMING as THE BRIDEGROOM for HIS BRIDE.

Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

You need not FEAR being caught up into the air to meet the LORD in the sky. (I Thessalonians 4:16-17) You who will be in that wonderful MEETING IN THE AIR, will have glorified bodies, which can never die, nor are they subject to gravitations downward pull. Now, some people are afraid of heights, but not them; for that implanted FEAR was only bestowed on us as a precaution, to safeguard us from physical injuries.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

I like what Pastor Jack Hyles said, when he responded to one of his Baptist preacher friends. Pastor Hyles believes in and preaches positively on the LORD Jesus' SOON COMING. His preacher friend didn't believe in Christ's Second coming. So, that preacher said to pastor Hyles: "The difference between you and me is, I just do not preach on the coming of Christ and you do." His response was: "No sir. That isn't the difference in you and me. The difference is that I am doing what God said to do, and you are not." In Titus 2:11-15 is where he pointed to his preacher friend, who was not fulfilling all his calling. In

our PROPER ATTITUDE in these verses we are to be LOOKING FOR JESUS COMING. Are You?

Titus 2:11-15 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. 15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'S closing message to us in this Holy Bible is: "SURELY I COME QUICKLY!!!" HE declared and preached this message FERVENTLY, FAITHFULLY, and FLAWLESSLY.

**QUESTION:**

Why?

**ANSWER:**

Because HE loves us so much, and wants us to be anxiously awaiting His return, as Our Heavenly Bridegroom looks forward to meeting his Bride who has made herself ready for His coming.

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

**TWELVE CERTAINTIES CONCERNING CHRIST'S COMING**

1. It is CERTAIN that Christ will come again.

John 14:3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.**

2. It is CERTAIN that no one but The Lord God knows when HE will return.

Matthew 24:36 **But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.** Mark 13:32 **But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.**

3. It is CERTAIN that HE will return in like manner in which HE ascended into Heaven. Acts 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

4. It is CERTAIN CHRIST will come SUDDENLY and UNEXPECTEDLY.

Matthew 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, Mark 13:36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

5. It is CERTAIN He'll come with POWER and GREAT GLORY. Matthew 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
6. It is CERTAIN CHRIST will raise the dead saints first, at His coming. 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
7. It is CERTAIN that CHRIST will translate both the deceased saints and the living. 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
8. It is A CERTAIN FACT that CHRIST WILL COME with ten thousands of His saints. Jude 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
9. It is A CERTAIN FACT that CHRIST WILL COME for His Church before the Tribulation begins. Luke 21:34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. 1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 1 Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

10. It is CERTAIN that CHRIST WILL COME if we are READY or not. Matthew 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the

drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

11. It is CERTAIN that CHRIST will be SHOUTING HAPPY to meet His Bride, the Church. 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
12. It is CERTAIN that only BELIEVERS, among the deceased, will be resurrected and translated to meet Christ in the air at His coming. 1 Corinthians 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

#### THE ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY OF CHRIST'S COMING

The Lord Jesus declared in a most POSITIVE & POWERFUL AUTHORATIVE VOICE the ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY of HIS COMING AGAIN. We've shared with you some twenty references, which HE prophesied, establishing this FACT. Now, we'd like to go another step further, and, this time listen to what Christ's apostles have to say by the Holy Ghost, relative to our LORD JESUS' COMING AGAIN. May we point out to you there will be many "SHALLS" in their prophetic utterances. So it will be a great blessing to all who are anxiously looking for our Saviour's return, to pay special attention to those "SHALLS."

These "SHALLS" are the spiritual BACKBONE of all prophecy. They leave no room for any DOUBTS or QUESTIONS, or even arguments or controversies. "SHALL" is both CERTAIN and SURE. It is POSITIVE and very POTENT.

**ILLUSTRATION:**

By way of illustration, we will set forth a few examples from Scripture wherein these "SHALLS" occur pointing to Christ's first coming. When we see how those "SHALLS" came to pass exactly as prophesied; it will strengthen your and my faith towards those prophecies of our Lord's return FOR His Church. Some of you may wonder why our FAITH needs to be in the least strengthened, for we should believe what Christ said will come to pass, without having a whole lot of evidences. That is true, however, with all the negative ill will winds and foul odors accompanying them that are blowing from Mid-Tribbers and also false prophets rejecting The SECOND COMING IN THE AIR MESSAGE, and SCOFFING IT, has unstabilized some Christians who are not rooted and grounded in GOD'S WORD. Therefore, we are going to present sufficient ANCHORS for their FAITH, to root and ground them in GOD'S WORD, so they are not easily swayed by - - - what is described in

Ephesians 4:14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

In Micah 5:2 is declared this prophecy relating to Christ's first coming: 2 But thou Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose (i.e. Messiah's) goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

This prophecy has reference to the birthplace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and is foretold some 710 years before it came to pass. When king Herod, that wicked king who was fearful of losing his throne, heard about the Wise Men coming inquiring as to where the KING of the Jews was born. Herod called for the Scribes and chief priest to come to his palace. When they came, he demanded of them as to what the Scriptures have to say about THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH, THE KING of the Jews.

Matthew 2:1-4 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

Their answer is Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Matthew 2:5-6 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

2. (The Angel Gabriel came to earth and to the Temple and prophesied to Zacharias, saying:) Luke 1:13-17 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. 17 And he shall go before him (i.e. The Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ) in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

**QUESTION:** Did Gabriel's prophecy come to pass exactly even to the letter as prophesied?

**ANSWER:** ABSOLUTELY!!! And, that's not all.

3. The Lord sent Gabriel once again to earth, and this time to the Virgin Mary's home. Listen to what HE prophesied to her: Luke 1:28-33 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. 29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

**QUESTION:** Did this prophecy come to pass, exactly as it was foretold?

**ANSWER:** ABSOLUTELY!!! Positively!!!!

4. Oooops!!! I forgot one other detail concerning the Angel Gabriel's visit with Zachariah and that astonishing prophecy which this priest was not strong enough in faith to accept or swallow. He knew his wife was too old to have a youngen, and his head got in the way of his heart accepting the prophecy as it was in the realm of the supernatural realm. His carnal mind can't accept what he can't logically believe. So it cost him to doubt the Angel Gabriel's message. Listen: - - -

Luke 1:20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

5. Then, The Lord God sent another angel to the home of Mary's fiancé, Joseph in a dream. Matthew 1:20-23 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

*QUESTION:* Did this prophecy come to pass?

*ANSWER:* WHY, OF COURSE!!! How could it be otherwise?

6. The LORD JESUS MADE MANY PROPHECIES which came to pass exactly as He foretold them. We shall select just a few to let you see how "SHALL" means "SHALL."

(a) Luke 18:31-33 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: 33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.**

*QUESTION:* Were these prophecies fulfilled to the very letter?

*ANSWER:* ABSOLUTELY!

Cf. Matthew 26:67; 27:26, 30; Mark 14:65; Luke 22:63; 23:11; Isaiah 50:6; 52:14-15; 53:1-12; Psalm 22:1-28

Matthew 26:67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, Matt. 27:26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Mark 14:65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Luke 22:63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. Luke 23:11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. Isaiah 50:6 I gave my back to the



smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. Isa 52:14 As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: 15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider. Isa 53;1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth. 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

#### Psalm 22:1-28

To the chief Musician upon Ajeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring? 2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. 3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel. 4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. 5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. 7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*, 8 He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. 9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope *when I*

*was* upon my mother's breasts. 10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly. 11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help. 12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round. 13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion. 14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. 15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. 16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. 17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me. 18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. 19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. 20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. 21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. 25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 28 For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

7. Matthew 12:40 **For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.** Matt. 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

**QUESTION:** Was this prophecy fulfilled exactly as Christ prophesied it?

**ANSWER:** ABSOLUTELY!! CERTAINLY!!!! (Note: The unbelievers were more diligent to react to this prophecy than did the believers. Matthew 27:62-66

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

Matthew 28:1-10 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, **All hail.** And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, **Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.**

8. Matthew 26:21 And as they did eat, he said, **Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.** 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 And he answered and said, **He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.** 24 **The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.**

**QUESTION:** Did it happen this very way?

**ANSWER:** Exactly!!!

9. Matthew 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, (i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ) and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.** 32 **But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.**

Zechariah 13:7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

**QUESTION:** Was this prophecy fulfilled in every detail?

**ANSWER:** Exactly, just as prophesied by Christ and The Prophet Zechariah. Matthew 26:67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, Matt. 27:26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Mark 14:65 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Luke 22:63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

Isaiah 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Matthew 28:10 Then said Jesus unto them, **Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.** 16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

10. Prophecy in Zechariah 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. (is fulfilled in) Matthew 21:2 Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.** 3 **And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.** 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

**QUESTION:**

Did this happen exactly as prophesied?

**ANSWER:**

Of course, and why not?

John 12:12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, (The Passover) when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, (shouted) Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

"GOD'S "SHALLS" mean: "SHALL!!!" Now, kindly allow me to take you on a Bible excursion on the Holy Spirit's "SHALL" written by the apostles, relating to CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN.

## THE "CERTAINTY" of CHRIST'S COMING, as declared by ANGELS and also THE APOSTLES

### A. ANGELS

(a) Acts 1:10 And while they (i.e. The Apostles) looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

### B. THE APOSTLES

#### 1. The Apostle Peter

Acts 3:19-21 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

(b) 1 Peter 1:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the \*appearing of Jesus Christ:

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

1 Peter 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

1 John 2:28; And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; we shall see him as he is.

Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

### *QUESTION:*

Did you know that this word "appear or appearing," which have reference to the RETURNING of CHRIST, is never used in reference to the Second Phase or Stage of CHRIST'S COMING with his saints to rule and reign here in the earth? It is only used when Christ comes "FOR" his saints, at the Great Open Air Meeting in the SKY.

(c) 1 Peter 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

## 2. The Apostle Paul

(a) 1 Corinthians 1:7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: (Proof Scripture in the Imminent Return of Christ)

(b) 1 Corinthians 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

(c) 1 Corinthians 11:26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

(d) Christ, the first-fruits; afterward they that are CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING. I Corinthians 15: 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

(e) Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look (showing he believes in the Imminent Return of Christ) for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

(f) Philippians 4:5 Let your moderation (forbearance) be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

(g) Colossians 3:4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

(h) 1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 And to wait (imminent return of Christ taught here) for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

(i) 1 Thessalonians 2:19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

(j) 1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

(k) 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself (\* not an extra word) shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we (Paul includes himself, showing he believed in the imminent return of Christ) which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (\*Himself distinguishes the first phase from the second.)

(l) 1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(m) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the

day of Christ (The Tribulation) is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

(n) 1 Timothy 6:14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

(o) 2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

(p) Titus 2:13-14 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(q) Hebrews 10:37 For yet a little while, and he (i.e The Lord Jesus Christ) that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

### 3. The Apostle James

(a) James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

(b) James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

### 4. The Apostle John

(a) 1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

(b) 1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

### 5. The Apostle Jude (Second Phase or Stage of Christ's Coming)

(a) Jude 14-15 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

THE LORD JESUS, HIMSELF, in one of his most selective KINGDOM PARABLES of the Five wise and the five foolish virgins: Matthew 25:1-13 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at**

midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom (The Lord Jesus Christ) came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Luke 17:34-36 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left

Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two *women shall be grinding at the mill*; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

### *THE INVITATION:*

I feel a divine urge to give this invitation, especially to you who are Christians, and have been living a careless, carnal life, living after the flesh, sowing to the flesh and not to THE SPIRIT. The Lord Jesus foresaw that at the time of His coming again, the church would have LUKEWARM people in it, and an indifference towards Christ's coming. They have been unfaithful and worldly minded, careless and prayerless. If you are in that condition, I'm entreating you to carefully listen to these "SHALLS" which we want to share with you. Also, if you are not born again, you are unsaved, and still in your sins, and far from God. The Lord Jesus loves you, and wants you TO BE IN HIS FAMILY, and READY FOR HIS COMING ALSO.

### *LISTEN:*

1. Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
2. John 5:24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.**
3. Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.



4. Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
5. 1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
6. Romans 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
7. Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name (the Lord Jesus Christ) whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

*Illustration:*

A precious Christian mother went to her pastor with a heavy heart. She was burdened for her daughter, who was a runaway. The Pastor asked if she had heard anything about her whereabouts. The only word that came to this mother was, that her daughter was seen by a friend and she was working at a bar, and was now called A BARFLY. (Those of you who are unfamiliar with worldly terms, this means girls who hang around bars, being hired by the bartender to entice men into excessive drinking.) The pastor told this mother that she ought to have her daughter's picture made up for many bars, as she thought might be in that particular city, which the mother had heard her daughter was now living. She had the picture reproduced with a margin space at the bottom of each picture, where this mother attached this message to the picture: "My DARLING DAUGHTER, I still LOVE YOU. PLEASE COME HOME!" She hired a dear friend to go to that particular city, and to ask the bartender if this picture could be tacked up in that bar. The picture had an amazing affect on many curious men who witnessed the picture being hung up. Some even broke down and cried; while others tried to fight back the tears. When they began discussing this picture at the bar, one fellow was heard to say: "I wish that was my mother who said that!!!"

Since it was the general topic of conversation at many bars, the Barflies were curious and would go over to take a look at that picture. You see, none of the men even recognized that FACE. But, being curious, one of the girls went over to take a look at it, and recognized that it was her picture. She burst into tears for the message had broken her heart. There was something else that struck home more convincingly: none of those men even recognized this picture as being her. It showed what she was like, before her life was stained by sin, and her countenance hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. She tried to hide her emotions, but couldn't for long. The men began noticing her fighting back the tears, and started questioning her if she knew who that was? She finally broke

down and told them that that was HER in her better days. These men urged her to go home, and even told her that if that was their mother, these men would leave and go back home. Although she was reluctant to go, finally tried to fix herself up, and return to her Christian mother. That is what so many SINNERS try to do; TRY TO FIX themselves up by reformation. The Bible says:

Job 14:4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

In Isaiah 64:6, God's Word declares: But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousnesses (self righteousnesses) *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Romans 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

We need to have our sins WASHED AWAY by the cleansing blood of The Lord Jesus. So, in Revelation 1:5 we have that vitally important verse which says:

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ) that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, When does HE do this WASHING OF US? Only after we have confessed our sins and forsaken them.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Proverbs 28:13 He that covereth his sins (i.e. makes excuses for them, or lies about them, by saying that he or she has never sinned, or tries to hide them from public view) shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

QUESTION:

Have you done this?

ANSWER:

I surely hope so, for, without this CONFESSING there is NO CLEANSING. And we must be cleansed and clean in order to make it into Heaven. God wants you and me there, so let's go God's way!

### Lesson Three Homework

1. How many times does the syllabus say that Jesus heralded (proclaimed or announced) the news of His second coming? What little word is used to emphasize the certainty of these proclamations?
2. What is prophesied that scoffers and mockers will do in the last days?
3. What must we do to make ourselves ready for Christ's coming?
4. Why do some people not want to hear the message of Christ's return?
5. What was Christ's closing message to us in the Bible?
6. Paying special attention to the "shalls" in prophesy of Christ's return: These shalls are the \_\_\_\_\_ of all prophesy. They leave no room for any \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_. "Shall" is both \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. It is \_\_\_\_\_ and very \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Which apostles declared the certainty of Christ's coming?
8. Choose and write out one scripture from memorization which expresses the certainty of Christ's return.

#### IV. THE PRELUDE TO CHRIST'S COMING (THE HOW? WHEN? WHERE?)

##### THEME:

We are now dealing with: (a) THE HOW? (b) THE WHEN? (c) THE WHERE? in Christ's Coming.

##### TEXT:

###### A. SUDDENLY

(a) Mark 13:35-36 **Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.**

(b) Matthew 24:27 **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

(c) Revelation 22:7 **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

(d) Revelation 22:12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**

(e) Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

##### *Introduction:*

Christ does not leave us IN DOUBT, as to "HOW" HE will come again. It will be as quick as greased lightning! In I Corinthians 15:52 we're told: In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, (medical doctors say that's about 11/100ths of a second) at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

##### *QUESTION:*

Why does our Lord go into such a DETAIL relating to His COMING AGAIN?

##### *ANSWER:*

Christ is desiring to communicate to us this FACT, that, if we are not ready for His Coming, that, it will be too late then when HE comes. The tendency of the human heart is TO PROCRASTINATE, and put off doing those things which require extra effort, greater sacrifice, and more self-denial. We need to know that PROCRASTINATION is THE THIEF of TIME. When we NEGLECT TO DO those things which sorta "curdles our blood," so to speak we can be asking for some serious TROUBLES further down the road of life. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST will COME "QUICKLY," "SUDDENLY," and as THE LIGHTNING does. Therefore, it behooves everyone of us to: Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

**QUESTION:**

How else is The Lord Jesus coming?

**ANSWER:**

He will come "UNEXPECTEDLY"

**B. UNEXPECTEDLY**

(a) Matthew 24:43 **But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. (i.e. ransacked)**

(b) Matthew 24:37 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

(c) Matthew 24:48 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

[The Lord is coming READY or NOT, is what Christ is teaching here, and also in the very next chapter in His Parable of the Ten Virgins. Only the wise virgins were READY, and went in to the Marriage and the DOOR was SHUT. The foolish couldn't get in.]

**QUESTION:**

I'm tempted to ask The Lord: "Aren't you kinda hard on The Eternal Security Doctrine here in these two side by side references?"

(d) Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

**NOTE:**

Our Lord Jesus is telling us that HE is COMING UNEXPECTEDLY for many. He is dealing with the "KNOW NOT" factor in each and all of the references which we have shared with you. Since we DON'T KNOW when our Lord is coming, wisdom will tell us to: "BE READY!" and "STAY READY" for Christ's return.

### ***ILLUSTRATION:***

This incident occurred during the Easter Season in the year, 1949. A mother and her son went to the theatre to see the movie "The King of Kings." It was produced by Cecil B. deMille. There was in one of the scenes, which was depicting the Crucifixion of Christ, lightning flashing, and rocks falling, and the earth quaking. This mother leaned toward her son, and whispered: "That is just the way it will be when Jesus comes back!!" Can you imagine, that at that very moment there was an EARTHQUAKE which jolted the whole Puget Sound Area. The walls of that theatre began to sway and the seats trembled. Then, this mother suddenly cried out loudly: "OH, NO!!! NOT YET!!!" As that earthquake hit unexpectedly, and revealed something that was unsettled in the heart of this mother, in her relationship to the Lord Jesus. Her head revealed one thing, for, intellectually, she had this impression, even though it is not Scriptural, but her heart another. Only TIME will tell, just exactly how many more dear people will be caught napping, and short changed, and unprepared for CHRIST'S COMING; if HE would burst through the BLUE in a SPLIT SECOND. I hope your HEART isn't contradicting your head.

### **C. CHRIST WILL COME "PERSONALLY"**

(a) 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Why did the Holy Spirit have the apostle Paul PLACE that word "HIMSELF" in this verse? To a schoolteacher, or an educator, they'd say that word "HIMSELF" is irrelevant or not essential to the sentence. Well, English Grammar may say that, but not the HOLY SPIRIT. For, HE placed it there with a specific purpose. You see, the second phase of Christ's second coming will be WITH HIS MIGHTY ANGELS. However, in this FIRST PHASE of Christ's coming again, there are no angels involved at all. Listen to the following Scriptures and you will see what we're saying is confirmed.

(b) John 14:3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.** (You see, no angels involved as in Matthew 24:31; 25:31; Mark 8:38;13:27; II Thessalonians 1:7)

Matthew 24:31 **And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.**  
Matt. 25: 31 **When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:**

Mark 8:38 **Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.**

Mark 13:27 **And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.**

2 Thessalonians 1:7 **And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,**

(c) Matthew 25:6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. (no angels involved whatsoever)**

(d) Acts 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (no angels accompanied Christ in His ascension)

(e) Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(f) Revelation 22:7 **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. (and no angels mentioned)**

(g) 1 John 2:28 **And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.**

#### D. CHRIST WILL COME "IN THE CLOUDS" OF HEAVEN

(a) 1 Thessalonians 4:17 **Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.**

(b) Acts 1:9 **And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.**

(c) Matthew 26:64 **Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

#### E. CHRIST IS COMING WITH "THREE" SPECIAL SOUNDS

Some Christians, who have not been taught by their pastors on the imminent return of The Lord Jesus Christ; asked me this question: "Say preacher, can you give us any SIGNS of THE COMING of THE LORD?"

**QUESTION:**

Do you want to know what our response was?

**ANSWER:**

**SIGNS!!** Why yes, there are plenty. (For your benefit, we will get to that subject very soon.) I, personally, am NOT LOOKING FOR SIGNS; but I'm listening for "SOUNDS." Now, listen to our text Scripture:

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, (That the first one) with the voice of the archangel, (That's the second sound.) and with the trump of God: (And that's the third sound.) and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

**F. CHRIST IS COMING "SECRETLY" FOR HIS CHURCH**

**QUESTION:**

How do you know that, preacher? Where do you get the Scriptural Proof for that idea?

**ANSWER:**

I'm glad you asked. The Lord Jesus said in Revelation 16:15 and in 3:4 that HE would come as a THIEF. And, that is how a thief comes. We will be covering this phase of Christ's coming under the Subject Heading: The Puzzling Perplexing Manner of Christ's Coming. Cf. the Outline for directions

Revelation 16:5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

Revelation 3:4 **Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.**

(a) **Matthew 24:43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

(b) **Revelation 3:2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**



(c) Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

(You know as well as I do, that anyone with even a thimble full of sense, knows that a thief comes secretly, unannounced, and undetected.)

(d) Acts 1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

The Lord Jesus left this world "privately" with only His followers beholding Him as HE departed. The World did not behold Christ's departure. In this text, we're told by the Angels that Christ will come as HE left this world. That is how we know that Christ's coming will be "SECRET," as far as the world is concerned. However, in the second phase of Christ's coming, it will be DEFINITELY "PUBLIC." Every eye shall see HIM as recorded in Revelation 1:7; Matthew 24:30; Zechariah 12:10 and His reception will be far different when the world beholds Him, than, how we believers will welcome HIM when we behold HIS GLORIOUS APPEARING as our Heavenly Bridegroom.

[Note: The Scriptures relating to Christ ascension into Heaven as being private, with only the Saints seeing it take place. Acts 1:9-11; Luke 24:50-53]

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Acts 1:9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Luke 24:50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

"WHEN" WILL THE LORD JESUS CHRIST COME?

*QUESTION:*

Do I hear some of you saying in your hearts: "HOLY HORRORS!!! Has that preacher finally gone off the deep end, and, joined himself to those false prophets who predicted a set time for Christ's coming, and blew it?

*QUESTION:*

Did our Lord Jesus say in Matthew 24:36?

Matthew 24:36 **But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.**

*QUESTION:*

You ought to know that The Lord Jesus said in Mark 13:32 **But of that day and *that hour* knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.**

*ANSWER:*

Dear hearts, wisdom will tell us to hear a person out, before judging them. Let no one think that this preacher intends to contradict My Lord and Saviour. We are not setting dates like so many have done in the past, and made fools out of themselves. We will even name some of them who set dates, even as recently as last year and the one before him who gave this title to his book EIGHTY EIGHT REASONS WHY JESUS WILL COME in 1988. That preacher lived in Fallbrook, California. He is red faced, embarrassed, humiliated, and had to change his telephone number. For, he got so many infuriated callers, insulting him for causing them to believe a lie. He claimed he made a miscalculation in the date, and that it was supposed to be 1989. When that date fizzled, he finally had to leave town, for his home was bombarded with callers to taunt and tease, and tantalize him for being a DECEIVER. Since there have been enough RED-FACED pathetic rather than Prophetic preachers, this is one, who has no intentions to join them. What we will be saying, however, will be: Thus saith THE LORD!!!

## WHEN WILL THE LORD JESUS CHRIST COME AGAIN??

### *Introduction:*

The Lord Jesus left the TIME of HIS COMING AGAIN totally in His Father's Hands. HE actually does not know it Himself, just as HE said. However, there is a DEFINITE reason and purpose in making His coming indefinite and uncertain to us. It is in the Heavenly Father's wise counsel to do so. The purpose and intent is to keep us in an attitude and actions in READINESS to meet our Lord Jesus at His coming. This fact will be born out in so many of the COMMANDS and WARNINGS which are given in those Scriptures which relate to Christ's Coming again. You will see this soon in this exposition of God's Word. Now, to introduce us into a better understanding of the present TOPIC, on the "WHEN" of Christ's coming, here is a question which we'd like to ask all of you to study very carefully on, before giving your answer:

### *QUESTION:*

Why did our Lord tell us to: (a) WATCH for His COMING? (b) To WAIT for His coming?; and (c) to LOOK for His return?

### *QUESTION:*

Isn't WATCHING, WAITING, and LOOKING an indication that we are to live in constant expectation and readiness for His coming again?

### *QUESTION:*

Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.** Doesn't this command indicate that the Lord Jesus could come just any time? Why WATCH, WAIT, OR LOOK, or BE READY for someone who could not come until the Mid-Trib or Post-Trib or after the Millennium as some are teaching it today? Each of these four special words indicate, and cause me to understand, that HIS COMING is always imminent. That is, that Christ's Coming can occur at any moment. Here are some Scriptures to bear that out.

- (a) Luke 12:35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning; 36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; (preparation) that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.**
- (b) Luke 12:37 **Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.**
- (c) Matthew 24:48 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and**

in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(d) Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin (i.e. as a sin offering) unto salvation. (i.e. the redemption of our bodies as in :

Romans 8:23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

(e) Mark 13:35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I (i.e. The Lord Jesus is speaking) say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

(f) Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

*Illustration:*

The godly Scottish minister, Robert McCheyne, confronted the members of his church with this question: "Do you think CHRIST could come tonight?" Most of them responded: "I THINK NOT." Then he solemnly repeated this text which was spoken here by our Lord in Luke 12:40 some of his congregation began to bat their eyes like a frog in a hailstorm.

Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

WHEN WILL THE LORD JESUS COME AGAIN????

(We have been laying a foundation for the answer to this most important subject. So, pay close attention to what the following Scriptures are saying. It is true that we do not know the "DAY" nor the HOUR" of CHRIST'S COMING, but what about the TIMES & SEASONS?)

(a) 1 Thessalonians 5:1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

(b) Acts 3:19-21 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

Question:

When will The Lord Jesus Christ come again?

Answer:

This passage of Scripture gives us a very positive answer. Those only who are unfamiliar with the expression: "The Times of Refreshing" will still be in the dark as to what this passage of Scripture is actually saying. If you turn to Isaiah 28:11-12 you will get insight that it has reference to a GREAT OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY GHOST, just prior to CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN.

Isaiah 28:11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. 12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

Then, in James 5:7 we have a second supporting Scripture as to this great pouring out of the Holy Spirit in the LATTER DAYS.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit (i.e. precious souls of born again believers, that is you and me) of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

**QUESTION:**

What is this early and latter rain, all about?

**ANSWER:**

It is recorded in Acts 2:17-18 and quoted from Joel 2:23. In other words, the very same OUTPOURING of THE HOLY SPIRIT as occurred on THE DAY OF PENTECOST, will be repeated just prior to our Lord Jesus' return. If some of you desire another follow-up reference to this Isaiah reference, then please turn to Acts 3:19-21 and also I Corinthians 14:21 where the Isaiah reference will be placed right in the very middle of the exposition on the outpouring of the Holy Spirit and all of His Spiritual Gifts. So, you know now that this has reference to the LATTER RAIN OUTPOURING. Take a second look at I Corinthians 1:7.

Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Joel 2:23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

Acts 3:19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 And he shall send

Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

1 Corinthians 14:21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

1 Corinthians 1:7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

We who keep up with the Holy Ghost manifestations around the world, know that this is a glorious FACT. For example, in Brazil, Tony Compallo came out of his hotel room, in the evening hour, on a Wednesday night to witness something that astonished him. There was a traffic jam that he soon found out was ten miles long. He asked at the desk what this was all about? The answer he got, blessed his heart: "Sir, this is Wednesday night, and PRAYER MEETING TIME for many of the churches here."

**QUESTION:**

Did you know that the largest Pentecostal Church, now in the South Americas, is in Brazil, which has a membership of 35,000?

**QUESTION:**

Did you know there are over 10,000,000 Pentecostal members in the Assemblies of God Denomination, alone, in South and Central America?

**QUESTION:**

Did you know there are now over 28,000,000 Spirit-filled Pentecostals in this same denomination, world-wide?

**QUESTION:**

Did you know that Seoul, South Korea has the largest Pentecostal church in the world, with a mind-boggling 800,000 members. It is called The Yoido Full Gospel Church of The Assemblies of God.

**QUESTION:**

Did you know there are more than 450 million adherents, worldwide in The Pentecostal Denominations?

**REFERENCE:**

The Plain Dealer International, April 12, 1998

**QUESTION:**

What is so phenomenal about these statistics is: THE APOSTASY SIGN of a Falling Away "FIRST" before the coming of Christ, among the cold denominational churches.

Ref. I Timothy 4:1 & II Thessalonians 2:3; Luke 18:8

1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Luke 18:8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

**ANSWER:**

The Almighty God is not going to let HIS TRUE CHURCH fizzle out, grow weary, and become discouraged during this time of Apostasy. The counterblow to satanic activity will be: THIS GLORIOUS OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. We will go more in-depth on this subject, when we deal with The "SIGNS" of the Coming Again of The Lord Jesus Christ, under the heading: THE PRECURSORS (i.e. THE FORE-RUNNERS, HARBINGERS, HERALDS, SIGNS) to The Coming Again of Christ.

The reason why we are touching lightly on this ONE of THREE "FIRSTS" pinpointing to The "WHEN" of The COMING AGAIN OF CHRIST JESUS.

Here are these three "FIRSTS"

(a) Mark 13:10 **And the gospel must first be published among all nations.**

(b) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

(c) 2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

**QUESTION:**

Did you observe that these THREE FIRSTS are relating to the COMING AGAIN OF THE LORD JESUS?

**ANSWER:**

These scoffers reveal why they are scoffers, because they have sold out to the LUSTS OF THE FLESH, and are not READY for The Lord Jesus' Coming. Therefore, they ridicule, and make light of, and scorn the wonderful message of The Second Coming of our Heavenly Bridegroom. The ones who know about them the most, are those of us who are faithfully PROCLAIMING our LORD'S RETURN. We get attacked by these apostates and these lukewarmers and these who are walking after the FLESH and not after THE SPIRIT.

I marvel that The Lord Jesus, in foreseeing this sad condition of the Last Days Lukewarm Church, which HE forewarned us about in Revelation 3:14-21, pin-pointed to these very conditions in Luke 21:34-36 in relating them to His coming again.

Revelation 3:14-21 **And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.**

Luke 21:34-36 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (What's that? Over-eating, gorging one's self on food, gluttony,) and drunkenness, (can keep you or me out of the Kingdom - Matthew 24:49; I Corinthians 6:10; Galatians 5:19-21 and send to Hell;) and cares of this life, (Luke 8:14) and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them (Jesus is using this word "them" selectively) that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

(This reveals that the Tribulation will be worldwide) However, there is an ESCAPE from The Tribulation Days, but it is not a cheap escape. It has 5 conditions which must be measured up to, in order to be included in Christ's promised MEANS of ESCAPING THE TRIBULATION. The first three are those things we must first overcome. The last two are spiritual. They are: "WATCH" and "PRAY ALWAYS." (Cf. Revelation 3:10)



Matthew 24:49 **And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;**

1 Corinthians 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Luke 8:14 **And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.**

Revelation 3:10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.**

(c) **WHEN WILL THE LORD JESUS COME AGAIN?** Take another look at Luke 18:8 The Lord Jesus prophesied this, concerning His Return, that FAITH will be at a very low ebb amongst the peoples of the world in general, just prior to His return.

Luke 18:8**I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

As you can readily see, this question from our Lord and Master denotes the condition of the world up to the Time of His Return; both in the church, as from the previous prophecies which we already gave to you; and now this one as pertaining to the world in general. It will be like unto the Days of Noah and Lot, as our Lord revealed in Luke 17:26-36 in His last prophecy just preceding this one.

Luke 17:26 **And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. 34 I tell you, in that**

night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Since the Bible did not have chapter divisions, originally, these verses would have all been linked together, in the original manuscript of The Word of God.

Therefore, in pinpointing to our LORD JESUS RETURN, "WHEN" will we know that HE is coming? When we see these SIGNS of APOSTASY becoming more and more apparent. Not only the SELLING OUT TO THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH, but here is another factor which we must call out to your attention. It is in the following:

- (d) Matthew 24:9 **Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.**
- (e) Matthew 24:10 **And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.**
- (f) Matthew 24:11 **And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**
- (g) Matthew 24:12 **And because iniquity shall abound, (people will wallow in sin, and love sin like a hog loves slop) the love of many shall wax cold.**

[Beloved, we're experiencing all of these SIGNS which are pinpointing to the soon return of our Lord and Saviour. When over 50% of marriages are going on the rocks, and over 3,000,000 are just bunked up together without being married; when over 1,000,000 young ladies are becoming pregnant each year in their teens in school; and murder rate is the highest it has ever been in the world, we know that GOD'S WORD PROPHESED these disgusting sad conditions would exist, very accurately.

WHEN WILL THE LORD JESUS RETURN?

- (a) Matthew 25:19 **After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.**
- (b) Luke 19:12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman** (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself) **went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.**

**QUESTION:**

When did the precious Lord Jesus give this prophecy?

**ANSWER:**

It was in answer to an incorrect impression, by Christ's followers, that THE KINGDOM of GOD would immediately appear. In order to correct this misconception, Christ gave the following parable. It coincides with the Parable of the Ten Virgins, who got tired waiting for The Bridegroom, and fell asleep, and were not ready for His coming.

## WHEN WILL THE LORD JESUS RETURN?

### *QUESTION:*

Another question linking in with the above question is: Why do you think The Lord and His apostles exhorted us to be PATIENT in regards to Christ's Coming?

### *ANSWER:*

The obvious answer is: We would be needing this PATIENCE for patience is only necessary when we are facing delays and postponements, and a tiresome waiting period. We are a very impatient people, as a whole, and want what we want, when we want it. Listen to the following Scriptures on The Admonitions to: BE PATIENT.

- (a) James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
- (b) James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
- (c) 2 Thessalonians 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.
- (d) Revelation 3:10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, (namely the Tribulation) which shall come upon all the world, to try them (not you) that dwell upon the earth.** (This verse is in reference to Christ's coming also, as were each of the previous references)
- (e) Luke 21:19 **In your patience possess ye your souls.**

### *FINALLY:*

My last time for the present, to ask you: WHEN WILL THE LORD JESUS COME AGAIN?

### *ANSWER:*

Hebrews 10:37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

Luke 20:9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; **A certain man (The Lord Jesus Christ) planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.**

Now finally, The last question:

"WHERE" will the Lord Jesus Come to?

The answer is two fold:

In the first stage of Christ second coming, HE comes in THE AIR when HE comes "FOR" the Church.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

In the second stage of Christ's coming with The Church will be to the Mt. of Olives. Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Zechariah 14:9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

**H A L L E L U J A H ! ! !**

***CONCLUSION:***

Although we do not know the "DAY" nor the "HOUR" of Christ's coming, God's Word does tell us not to be IGNORANT of THE TIMES & SEASONS. That is the basis for this particular phase of the subject, as to THE WHEN.

1 Thessalonians 5:1-2 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

***THE BIG QUESTION IS:***

Not when will Jesus Christ come again? But, has HE come to take up residence in our hearts.

Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

## Lesson Four Homework

1. Give six ways that Christ will return. (the how?)
2. How fast will He come?
3. Why is Christ so desirous of relating to us that He is coming again?
4. What is the reason and purpose for making the time of the Lord's coming unknown to us?
5. Why did the Lord tell us to watch, wait and look for His return?
6. Explain the early and latter rain.
7. Give an example of a latter rain manifestation in these days.
8. What three things must happen first before the Lord Jesus comes?
9. What is a reward promised to us if we are patient? Give and write out the Scripture reference.
10. Where will the Lord come to in each of the stages of His return?

## V. THE POSTPONEMENT OF CHRIST'S COMING

### Theme:

The "WHY" in the TARRYING of CHRIST'S COMING, has been a primary and contributing cause for SCOFFERS and UNBELIEVERS to make light of CHRIST'S COMING. It has tried the patience of some believers, and cause some to become UNCONCERNED or INDIFFERENT about The Lord Jesus' Coming Again. May I address these problems with some Bible Facts?

### Text:

2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

### Context:

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

1. These two passages of Scripture give to us the two primary and supreme reasons why our Lord and Saviour has not come as of yet.

### *QUESTION:*

What are they?

### *ANSWER:*

SOULS, precious PEOPLE, whom the Lord Jesus does not want to be shut out of the Kingdom of God. The door of mercy is still wide open, and He is tarrying for PEOPLE. First, the Lost as II Peter 3:9 points out to us. Secondly, The BELIEVERS, whom The Lord, who is the Husbandman is having LONG PATIENCE for our being READY for THE RAPTURE. The Bride of Christ is supposed to be making herself READY for CHRIST'S COMING. Revelation 19:7. Part of that readiness is centered in our being matured and fully developed by The Lord's Early and Latter Rain.

2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

2. In Matthew 25:5 **While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.** Christ set forth the fact that HE knew that HE had to TARRY in His return for the sake of His people being made READY for HIS COMING. He postpones His coming until THE MIDNIGHT HOUR. **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**

Then, HE will come READY or not. That is what Christ taught us in His Parable of the Ten Virgins, and also in His warning message to the unfaithful servant, who believed a lie, saying:

Matthew 24:48-51 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

3. That is one thing we'd better not be saying, for those are words that are a NO!! NO!!! with The Lord Jesus. It is actually the message of Mid-Tribbers or Post-Tribulation advocates in their doctrine. For they are saying: "Christ can't come until the middle or the end of the Tribulation." That is actually declaring the DELAYING of Christ's coming. As a true minister of Christ, I owe it to all of my brethren and sisters in Christ to raise the RED FLAG as a WARNING to anyone who tries to postpone Christ's coming until some future date. Also, to raise the YELLOW FLAG of CAUTION to those who are dragging their feet in making themselves READY FOR THE TRANSLATION at the Great Meeting in the Air at Christ's coming. 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

4. We ministers are to be encouraging the saints to be: Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

5. Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

6. The fact that James 5:7 sets forth the importance of the Holy Spirit coming to assist and to help us to GET READY and to BE READY for Christ's coming compliments what Christ said Himself in John 16:7.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient (necessary, urgent, essential) for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

7. The apostle Peter addressed the SCOFFERS who were ridiculing CHRIST'S COMING, and also believers who were despondent and discouraged because Christ hadn't yet come. He is saying: Do not overlook the fact that our Lord doesn't measure time as we do. One day with Him is as a 1,000 years, and a 1,000 years as one day. Christ hasn't chosen to set a time for His return, but tells all believers to be WATCHING, WAITING, LOOKING, and BEING READY for HIS COMING.

8. A candid young mother told her minister (this happened in Minnesota) "There must be something wrong with me. You asked us this morning whether we LOVED THE LORD'S APPEARING (II Timothy 4:8) and I don't. I'm happy with my family. I guess you could say, I'm reconciled to CHRIST'S COMING back, but it's not exactly top priority on my list of wants."

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

#### *QUESTION:*

What kind of a Bride would she be, if that is the way she felt towards her Bridegroom, for that is what our relationship is supposed to be towards The Lord Jesus Christ? The apostle Paul sets forth the fact that a CROWN of RIGHTEOUSNESS awaits those who LOVE CHRIST'S APPEARING. This woman would be crownless, unfortunately, but rightly so. Her apathy denotes a LACK of LOVE-ITISS. This is a common illness in those who are lovers of the world and its worldly pleasures. The Lord Jesus let us know that we are to love Him more than family or friends; else, we are not worthy of HIM.

Matthew 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.



9. Unless we're deeply in LOVE WITH OUR LORD JESUS, we will not LOVE HIS APPEARING. The Lord Jesus is very concerned about our LOVE TOWARDS HIM. HE gave evidence to this fact in His three questions directed to Simon Peter.

John 21:15

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**

Peter, bless his dear heart, got the message; and when coming to the close of his ministry, gave this same admonition to his fellow ministers in I Peter 5:1-4

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

10. In Genesis 3:15 we have the very first prophecy of THE COMING of THE MESSIAH. Yet, look how long it took before this prophecy was actually fulfilled. The apostle Paul tells us in Galatians 4:4-5

Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Galatians 4:4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

So, if you think that we, as believers, have been WAITING A LONG TIME, just take a second look at these two verses. It was not until we come to Daniel 9:24-27 that we have pin-pointed the exact time of Christ's coming, the first time, to redeem us from our sins. CHRIST came the first time RIGHT ON SCHEDULE according to God's Prophetic Time Clock. CHRIST will come again, the second time, according to God's prophetic Time Clock!!!!

Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall,

even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

11. Do you remember what that lady said from Minnesota about Christ's coming? She reminds me of Lot's wife, who did get out of Sodom with the help of angels pulling her out. But they couldn't pull SODOM out Lot's wife's heart. She loved her beautiful home, and fine furniture and friends back in Sodom. She made these material possessions her whole pride and joy.

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

**QUESTION:**

What will keep us from making the same foolish attachment to material things?

**ANSWER:**

Matthew 6:33 **But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.**

The only way to PUT FIRST THINGS FIRST, is to:

Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. And that is another subject by itself, which we have already taught on entitled: THE CRUCIFIED LIFE.

The Lord Jesus taught us that as it was in the days of Lot they were:

Luke 17:28 **Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife.**

## Lesson Five Homework

1. Give two reasons why our Lord and Saviour has not come yet. Give Scripture references.
2. What is one of Jesus' parables that shows we should not say, "My Lord delayeth His Coming?" What are the consequences of this belief? Give Scripture reference.
3. What did Jesus promise to give us if He went away that He could not give us if He did not go away? Give Scripture reference.
4. What is necessary for us before we can love the appearing of Jesus Christ?
5. Write out and memorize Matthew 6:33

## VI. THE POSSIBILITY AND PROBABILITY THAT CHRIST COULD COME AT ANY MOMENT

### *THEME:*

The present subject deals with the "IMMINENT" RETURN of The Lord Jesus Christ. For a definition of Imminent we learn from Webster's Dictionary is: likely to happen without delay; impending. New Century Dictionary: Likely to occur at any moment.

### *QUESTION:*

What about the Scriptures for a definition or explanation of IMMINENT, is there any?

### *ANSWER:*

Oh yes, there is. Here are some passages of Christ which point to the Imminent return of The Lord Jesus Christ.

- (a) 1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: [NOW WATCH CAREFULLY the next 5 words] 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Note: Here the apostle Paul declares that he is expecting to be alive when Christ comes, and therefore expects to be translated without dying.

- (b) Hebrews 10:37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.  
(c) John 14:2-3

**In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.**

The impression which is left in this prophecy is that Christ could come in their lifetime. For, Christ says nothing about resurrecting them from the graves.

- (d) The Lord Jesus commands to: (a) WATCH (b) WAIT (c) LOOK (d) BE READY They denote that The Lord Jesus could return at any moment. For each word denotes an event which can occur just any time. Here are a few references for your immediate observation:  
(a) Matthew 24:42 **Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**

- (b) Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**
- (c) Mark 13:34 **For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.**
- (d) Luke 21:36 **Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**
- (e) 1 Thessalonians 5:6 **Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.**
- (f) Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**
- (g) Luke 12:36 **And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; (preparations) that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.**
- (h) 1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 **For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.**
- (i) 1 Corinthians 1:7 **So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:**
- (j) 2 Thessalonians 3:5 **And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.**
- (k) Luke 12:46 **The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.**
- Matthew 24:50 **The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,**
- (l) Luke 21:28 **And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.**
- (m) Philippians 3:20 **For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:**
- (n) Titus 2:13 **Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**
- (o) Hebrews 9:28 **So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.**
- (p) Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

Luke 12:40 **Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.**

(q) Matthew 25:10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

(r) Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

(s) Matthew 25:6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.**

(t) Luke 12:35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning; 36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately**

(u) Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

### *QUESTION:*

Did you take notice that the apostle Paul said: "WE" LOOK which shows he is expecting Christ to come in his lifetime?

(v) 1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

NOTE: The apostle Paul is referring to the deceased in the third person, grammatically speaking. He, however, speaks of himself as living by saying: "We shall be changed." We will receive a glorified body while functioning in our earthly bodies. The dead are raised, shows a marked distinction between those who are living, from those who have passed away. This takes place according

I Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

(w) James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

These words expressed in this manner, reveal that the apostle James is expecting Christ to come at any moment. The very next verse amplified this fact. For it says:

James 5:9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

(x) Revelation 3:11 **Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.**

Revelation 22:7 **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.** 20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

**QUESTION:**

What was the apostle John's immediate response?

**ANSWER:**

Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

That kind of a response reveals that John is taking literally what The Lord Jesus saying, and he is anxious to see HIM COME. That prayer by the apostle John, when coupled with the prayer by the apostle Paul in I Thessalonians 5:23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

This last verse reveals what our spiritual state and condition is to be when Christ comes for His Bride, The Church. It confirms what many other references set forth that we are to be: PURE, HOLY, SPOTLESS, WITHOUT BLEMISH. That is what the GLORIOUS CHURCH is like as recorded in Ephesians 5:25-27. The Bride who hath made herself "READY." 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

**ILLUSTRATION:**

A railroad Engineer, a born again Christian and living the victorious overcoming Christian life, was training a new man, to take over his job. For, he had come to the retirement age bracket. He had a strong conviction that the Lord Jesus could come just any time. While the trainee was riding along, the engineer was giving him the instructions on how to operate the engine. Then, he changed the subject just a little and said this: "I'm a born again Christian, and love the Lord Jesus. I'm expecting Him to come just any time. So, my teaching you how to operate this engine, I could be translated out of this cab, at just any hour." So, observe carefully what all I'm showing you. There was such a triumphant ring in his voice, as the engineer was speaking with authority in his convictions, that it gripped the trainee's heart. He blurted out: "Then, don't tell me how to run this thing. Please tell me how to be READY TO GO, too!!!" You need to know that - - that Engineer had been

studying his Bible on the Lord Jesus' return. He was reading in Matthew 24:3, where the apostles asked the Lord Jesus two questions.

Matthew 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

The Lord Jesus proceeded to give them quite a number of signs, not limiting it to just one, as they requested. We will be dealing with them a little later on. But for now, we are calling just one verse to your attention, a verse which has created quite anxiety with some Christians.

Matthew 24:34 **Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.**

**QUESTION:**

The BIG QUESTION is: How long is a GENERATION? And another: What SIGN is the starting time to commence calculating WHEN CHRIST WILL COME AGAIN?

**ANSWER:**

This is the very spot, where many have gone off on a limb, and then cut themselves off, with false and phony DATE SETTINGS. One preacher asked me to help him write a book on WHEN THE LORD JESUS WILL COME AGAIN. He wanted to use this text of Scripture as his basis for that NEW BOOK. He told me that a generation is 40 years. That God's TIME CLOCK is THE JEWISH NATION. When they come back into their land, which God gave to them for an everlasting possession, and were declared a NATION AGAIN, then is when GOD'S PROPHETIC TIME CLOCK starts ticking again. So, he concluded that Christ will have to come in 1988, the same year which I previously told you about another preacher in Fallbrook, California who used this very same kind of reasoning.

**QUESTION:**

Then, we asked this preacher: "Are you sure that a generation is 40 years?"

**ANSWER:**

He said: "SURE, of course, a generation is 40 years."

**QUESTION:**

We asked him: "Have you read Matthew 1:17 lately?" "What does it say?"



Matthew 1:17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

**ANSWER:**

No, he had not read that lately, nor had he ever studied its contents, nor could he even explain it. Then, after interpreting it, we proceeded to take him back to Genesis 15:13-16 and after reading it, asked him: "How long is a generation in those verses?"

Genesis 15:13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; 14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. 15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

He then proceeded to try and figure it out, and came up with 100 years. Finally, he said this amazing thing: "You have surely MESSED UP MY THINKING and also my book format! I thought I had a good thing a-going for me."

If that preacher would have proceeded on his own, to have written that book, he would sure enough, be RED FACED and embarrassed today. For, you see, that incident occurred about eleven years ago and his big reputation would have been tarnished. The only reason why we're calling this to your attention, is so you will not run across this same Bible reference, and go to tinkering with it in your thinker and run a-mock with it into heresy. There is one thing for sure, that we need to conclude from this study on the IMMINENCY of CHRIST'S COMING, that we do not indulge in DATE-SETTING. That if language has any meaning at all, what we have shared with you shows there is IMMINENCY in CHRIST'S COMING. That is as far as this preacher intends to carry the subject. For, it is with this intent: "BE READY" BE WATCHING!!! BE WAITING!!! BE LOOKING!!!! Then, to you, if there are any MID-TRIBBERS READING THIS, or in our College classes, it would be impossible for you to be conscientiously WATCHING, WAITING, LOOKING, and EXPECTING CHRIST TO COME - - - while at the same time believing that HE can't come until the middle or the end of the Tribulation Days.

IMMINENCY OF CHRIST'S is in HARMONY with A. WATCH B. WAIT  
C. LOOKING D. BE READY

Luke 12:35 **Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;**

The Lord Jesus said what HE meant, and meant what HE said. This verse, all by itself, literally "SHOUTS" it out, that His coming can be at any moment. Nothing is more plain, more simple to understand, so clear that even a child can understand it.

**QUESTION:**

What ALL is The LORD JESUS saying to us?

**ANSWER:**

Be PACKED UP and READY to GO UP. Be READY for DEPARTURE from this old world. Your lights must be BURNING!!! So, do not become a FOOLISH VIRGIN who allowed their Lights to go out, because they got sleepy and dozed off.

Mark 13:36 **Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.**

This kind of "SLEEPING" is not physical, but spiritual for it deals with our spirit being, and not our physical bodies.

Turning to Proverbs 19:15 tells us more clearly the meaning of this particular kind of sleeping. Proverbs 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

SLOTHFULNESS (i.e. laziness, loafing, taking it easy, goofing off as the world describes it) casteth into a DEEP SLEEP. This is the reason why The Lord Jesus instructed us in Luke 19:13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**

That means: to stay busy about the Father's business. That is the WAY The Lord Jesus taught it, and we are supposed to be HIS FOLLOWERS. We can only be actual followers if we do what HE did.

## Lesson Six Homework

1. According to Webster's dictionary, describe the imminent return of the Lord Jesus Christ. Back this up with a scripture written out with its reference.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ ye therefore; for ye know not when the \_\_\_\_\_ of the house \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_, or at \_\_\_\_\_ or at the \_\_\_\_\_ or in the \_\_\_\_\_. Lest He come \_\_\_\_\_, He find you \_\_\_\_\_. And I say unto all: " \_\_\_\_\_." Where are these verses found?
3. Why is it important to be ready and waiting for Christ's return according to Luke 12:46?
4. Summarize Matthew 25:1-13.
5. Tell me what you think the Marriage Supper of the Lamb will be like in Revelation 19:7-9, and why a Christian should be preparing for it.
6. Ephesians 5:25-27 describes the glorious Church Christ is returning for. Tell me what it will be like.
7. Can you think of areas of your life that are not ready to become the Bride of Christ yet? Name them. Are you working on them?
8. According to the syllabus, what does slothfulness mean?
9. What does "occupy til I come" mean?
10. What is the key point of this lesson?

## THE PERPLEXING PROBLEMS RELATIVE TO THE MANNER OF CHRIST'S COMING

Text:

(a) Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

(b) Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou (Church of Sardis) hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**

(c) Matthew 24:43 **But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.**

Luke 12:39 **And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.**

### *INTRODUCTION:*

#### *QUESTION:*

What!!!! Did The Lord Jesus actually say THAT??? I can't believe He actually describes His coming in such a manner. There must be an error in the translation of these Scriptures. Or, it could be a printer' mistake. Somebody's goofed up these verses someway. [These remarks have been made to me and others.]

#### *ANSWER:*

LISTEN VERY CAREFULLY, beloved. There is no printer's mistake, nor a mistranslation of the Greek word. There are actually five references wherein this same word "THIEF" is used, the other one is I Thessalonians 5:2.

1 Thessalonians 5:2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

The blessed LORD JESUS knew EXACTLY what HE was saying. He said what HE meant, and meant what HE said. I know the language is GRAPHIC, or even GROSS, or absurd to some people's thinking, but, if we observe one little dinky two letter word "as" we will realize that Christ is making only a comparison.

#### *QUESTION:*

Therefore, we may wonder how His Coming could be described in such a fashion?

## ANSWER:

Well, it will not take us long to find out. When we ask ourselves this question HOW DOES A THIEF COME? Then, it will be very easy to unravel this puzzling problem.

### I. A THIEF COMES SUDDENLY or QUICKLY

That describes the Return of our Lord Jesus precisely. The following Scriptures will help us to see WHY The Lord Jesus chose this graphic word.

(a) Mark 13:35 **Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.**

(b) 1 Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

(c) Revelation 3:11 **Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.**

(d) Revelation 22:7 **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

(e) Revelation 22:12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**

(f) Revelation 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

### II. A THIEF COMES "UNEXPECTEDLY"

(a) Matthew 24:42 **Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**

(b) Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

(c) Matthew 24:50 **The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,** (Note: Christ did not say in what century, or generation, or year or month, or, even what day.)

(WARNING!!! to teachers of the Mid-Trib theory who put off Christ's coming to the middle or near to the end, at the end of the Tribulation. This reference may not set too well with you, if you take it seriously to heart.

Do yourselves a favor and study carefully: the following scriptures and note especially that word "ESCAPE" repeated five times.

Matthew 25:1-13 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise,**

and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Luke 21:34-36 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Luke 17:28-32 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife.

Genesis 19:17-22 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. 18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord: 19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die: 20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. 21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

Revelation 3:7-10 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue

of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

### III. Question: How does a thief come? He comes QUIETLY, SILENTLY, and SECRETLY

That is exactly the way Christ left this world to go to the Heavenly Father and to Heaven, according to Acts 1:9-11 and Luke 24:50-52; and this is the very same way HE will return, in the FIRST PHASE of HIS SECOND COMING in the air. I Thessalonians 4:16-17. However, this will be completely the opposite, during the second phase of Christ's coming. We are told that every eye shall see Him and all the tribes of the earth shall MOURN & WAIL when they see HIM. Matthew 24:30; Revelation 1:7; Zechariah 12:10-14

Acts 1:9-11 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. Luke 24:50-52 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Matthew 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Zechariah 12:10-14 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And

the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; 14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

Now, you can more readily see the WHY of Christ selecting this specific term "THIEF" in describing His coming for the Church.

IV. Question: How does a thief come? Answer: A THIEF DOES NOT COME TO STAY!!!

WOW!!! that is awesome for it perfectly describes the first phase of the Second coming of the Lord Jesus. He comes in the Air for HIS BRIDE, to take us to Heaven; for the wedding and the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, These events plus the Judgment Seat of Christ all transpire during the seven years of Tribulation, down here on the earth. The Second Phase of Christ's coming, HE does come to stay, and that for a mighty long time, a thousand years to be exact. Christ's parable of the Wise & Foolish Virgins will show His coming suddenly and the TAKING of HIS BRIDE to the wedding, and the door being shut to those who were not ready.

Matthew 25:1-13 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

V. How and why does a thief come? ANSWER: He comes to: "TAKE"

(a) Matthew 24:27 **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

Luke 17:34-36 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one**



shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

- (b) Acts 1:9-11 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
- (c) Genesis 5:24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him. (You Mid-Tribbers need to focus your attention on the fact that Enoch was translated before the Tribulation Judgments fell on the world, while Noah was safe in the Ark. You liken the Church to Noah's situation and compare it with Matthew 24:37-42 as proof the Church has to go into the Tribulation. What you failed to see is: not perceiving that Enoch was caught up before that calamity came. You can stay with the Noah bunch, and we will enjoy being with the Enoch crowd caught up to the Glory World.)Matthew 24:37-42 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 **And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.** 40 **Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.** 41 **Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.** 42 **Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**

## VI. A "THIEF COMES" to "TAKE" away the PRECIOUS THINGS, THE VALUABLES, THE BEST

A thief is interested only in the TREASURES, yes, the jewels and the most prized possessions. Oh, brother!!! OH SISTER!!!! this just fits to a "T" a good description of the born again, Spirit-filled children of God. We are Christ's precious JEWELS!

- (a) Malachi 3:16-17 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

THERE YOU HAVE IT, plain and simple. The Precious Lord Jesus paid a HIGH PRICE for us on CALVARY. HE PURCHASED us with His precious blood, his redeeming blood.

Matthew 20:28 **Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**

(b) Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

(c) 1 Corinthians 6:19-20 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

(d) 1 Peter 1:18-19 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

The primary difference with a thief of this world is: he takes what doesn't belong to him; while CHRIST ONLY TAKES THOSE who do belong to Him.

VII. How does a THIEF come? Answer: He usually comes when most people are fast asleep in the nighttime.

(a) Matthew 25:6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**

(b) Luke 17:34 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.**

NOW, you can see more clearly WHY our dear LORD JESUS describes His coming again after this manner, as a THIEF. Our Lord knows how to describe His return, and in such a precise manner.

VIII. Finally: How does a THIEF COME? Answer: He comes "UN-ANNOUNCED" The Lord Jesus does not announce the DAY nor the HOUR of HIS RETURN, either. He leaves THE TIME FACTOR entirely with His Father. Matthew 24:46 and Mark 13:32. Christ's TIME of ARRIVAL is the BEST KEPT SECRET since the beginning of TIME.

Matthew 24:46 **Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**

Mark 13:32 **But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.**

Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, (literally - - CLEAN) lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

***ADMONITION:***

Do not allow the devil to steal your clothes!!! You can lose them by allowing the seducing spirits to tempt you into sinning, and thereby defiling your garments and thus losing them. Your Garments are God provided and are given to us when we're saved. Cf. Isaiah 61:10; Matthew 22:12; Revelation 3:4, 17

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

Matthew 22:12 **And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.**

Revelation 3:4,17 **Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:**

***ILLUSTRATION:***

Remember how Adam and Eve lost their GLORY CLOTHES, and became naked? They tried to cover themselves with man-made fig leaves, but it didn't work. In their confession to the Lord who was calling to them: Adam where art thou? Adam confessed, "we have hidden ourselves, because we saw we were naked." The LORD asked him: "Who told you you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree I commanded you not to eat of?" SINNING, by DISOBEDIENCE caused them to be naked. Are you getting the message?

## Lesson Seven Homework THE KING IS COMING

1. Why does the Bible say that Christ's coming will be as a thief? Luke 12:39
2. What was the Church of Sardis told to do to prepare for Christ's coming?
3. List the 4 ways the syllabus explains Christ's coming.
4. What does a thief come to take?
5. Compare Noah's Mid-Tribulation to Enoch's Pre-Tribulation theory.
6. Explain Malachi 3:16-17.
7. We are redeemed by the precious \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_. I Peter 1:18-19.
8. Give two Scripture references which tell us the Lord will come at the night hour.
9. Write out the Scripture verse and reference that tells us that the time of Jesus Christ's return is a well-kept secret.
10. Explain Revelation 16:15
11. What sin caused Adam and Eve to lose their glory clothes?

## VIII. THE KING IS COMING. "The PRECURSORS POINTING TO CHRIST'S COMING (I.E. THE SIGNS)"

### *Text:*

(a) Matthew 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? (i.e. The Destruction of The Temple) and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

(b) Matthew 16:1-3 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. 2 He answered and said unto them, **When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.* 3 *And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?***

### *THEME:*

THE "SIGNS" pertaining to the Second Coming of Christ is our primary subject under this heading: The PRECURSORS Pointing towards Christ Coming Again. If you are having trouble understanding the high faa-lootin' word: PRECURSORS, the definition is: SIGNS, or forerunners, or harbingers, or heralds pointing to an IMPORTANT EVENT.

### *INTRODUCTION:*

The DISCIPLES are the ones who are asking The Lord Jesus for a "SIGN" of HIS COMING AGAIN. The Lord Jesus does not brush them off, nor does He avoid answering their question, as HE did when the Pharisees and Sadducees wanted Him to give them a "SIGN." They asked The Lord Jesus for a SIGN, and HE did more than that, HE gave them quite a number of SIGNS. It is important that we take notice of this fact, for, some of my dear preacher brethren are saying there are NO SIGNS NEEDED in RELATING to the SECOND COMING OF CHRIST. The FACT that HE and His apostles declared it over and over again, is sufficient evidence that our Lord is coming again. And - - - that is a valid point, up to a point. That is: CHRIST DID GIVE SOME SIGNS. Therefore, HE must have done so for a good reason. For HE never does anything accidentally, thoughtlessly, or does HE spend His time with non-essential or irrelevant words. Some folks have asked me this question: Say, preacher, can you give us any "SIGNS" as to The Soon Coming of the Lord Jesus?

My response was: "SIGNS!!!" Why I'd be glad to, for there are plenty. But first, I'd like to tell you that I'm not LOOKING FOR SIGNS, but am actually LISTENING FOR SOUNDS instead. For, in I Thessalonians 4:16-17, there are THREE SOUNDS which are specifically spelled out clear and plain. Here they are:

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, (That's the first sound) with the voice of the archangel, (That's the second sound) and with the trump of God: (That's the third sound) and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then

we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Three glorious and thrilling SOUNDS of which The LORD JESUS' touches my heart the most. It let's us know that our Heavenly BRIDEGROOM is thrilled with His mission to take us Upstairs to Heaven to become the LAMB'S WIFE.

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

He comes with a "A SHOUT" and not a WHISPER. I hope you enjoy SHOUTING, for if you're allergic to it down here, how will you fair up there? The Lord Jesus really becomes EMOTIONAL about His union with His Bride, The Church. "WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL." Michael the Great Archangel gets into high gear, and with his powerful voice resounding with Christ's SHOUT, makes it a DUET of voices. Thirdly, with the TRUMP of GOD and these THREE are enough to AWAKEN THE DECEASED SAINTS. And, up they come out of their graves to meet the Lord in the air. SAINTS with brand new bodies, both of the deceased and of the living, suddenly they are doing what their mortal bodies couldn't do, and that is TAKE OFF for that GREAT MEETING IN THE AIR. The Newspapers will be headlined with astonishing captions. MILLIONS MISSING: GRAVES MYSTERIOUSLY OPENED!

[The Mid-Tribbers object to this Pre-Tribulation Translation of Christians message. They say Christ can't come until the seventh Trumpet of Revelation 11:15. But, in that 7th trumpet sound there is absolutely no mention of the translating of Saints. They say that the TRANSLATION of the Two Witnesses represents in Symbology the resurrection and home going of the church. There only problem is: They can't count real good. For, the two witnesses are caught up to Heaven during the sounding of the sixth trumpet. What is more, there is a vast difference between the TRUMP OF GOD and the trumpet BLAST of the seventh angel. For, his sound is a "WOE" TRUMPET sound, and not a "GO" sound. 'NOUGH SAID to enlighten any believer, who studies God's Word with the help of The Holy Spirit.

Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Now, just a concluding comment for this introduction: THE KING OF KINGS IS COMING!!!

The LORD JESUS CHRIST IS COMING AGAIN!!! This is a FACT. Therefore, we must tell it faithfully. It is a CERTAIN FACT, and we must tell it BOLDLY. It is a GLORIOUS FACT, and we must proclaim it CHEERFULLY.

## THE "SIGNS" of THE "TIMES" as to CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN

### Historical Background

The Disciples had taken the Lord Jesus on a guided tour of the beautiful Temple, and its surrounding buildings. When they had completed this tour, The Lord Jesus astonished them with this question and of accompanying comments.

Matthew 24:1-3 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, **See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.** 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

These apostles are SHOCKED and STUNNED by this heartbreaking PROPHECY from our Lord. They are speechless, can't say a word, as they are following The Lord Jesus out of the Temple and head up towards the Mt. of Olives, from the Holy City. Many thoughts are racing through their minds, as they travel silently through the Kidron Valley and up to The Mount. Then, the Lord Jesus sat down, and His disciples come to Him privately, asking Him these three questions:

1. When shall these things be? That is: relating to the Destruction of the Holy City and the Temple. In the previous chapter Christ said this:

Matthew 23:36-38 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

[In Luke 21:20-28 (Due to the length of the passage of Scripture, we shall turn to it and read it and review it. Then, we shall complete the chapter which will have pertinent details relating to Christ's Second coming, both to the first and second stages.] NOTE: In vs. 25 Christ points to the "SIGNS" in the sky and also down here on the earth. We desire to call some facts to you regarding THESE SIGNS.

Luke 21:20-28 **And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. 21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. 22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which**

are written may be fulfilled. 23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

### THE PURPOSE FOR "SIGNS"

1. John 20:30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
2. Mark 16:17-20 **And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.** 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.
3. Numbers 14:11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

Note: The PURPOSE of SIGNS is to help people's FAITH to be strengthened. The Lord Jesus tells us one of the PURPOSES OF PROPHECY is also to help our faith, when HE said:

John 13:19 **Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.**

Then once again in John 14:29 **And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.**

There is a second PURPOSE for SIGNS which should not be overlooked. It is to UPROOT or WEED OUT the evil seeds of DOUBT And UNBELIEF from the hearts of both Christians and also non-Christians.

### CHRIST'S COMMAND TO OBSERVE THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

#### *THEME:*

"SIGNS" are most important in this Holy Bible. There were SIGNS relating to the first coming of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, and there are SIGNS connected to HIS



returning, His second coming for His Church, HIS BRIDE.

(a) Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

(b) Matthew 16:1-4 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. 2 He answered and said unto them, **When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red. 3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times? 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.** And he left them, and departed.

Then the Lord gave them the only SIGN, which would be:

Matthew 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

(c) Luke 2:10-12 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

(c) Luke 21:25-26 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.**

(e) The FIRST CHURCH, which was a PENTECOSTAL CHURCH, had a prayer meeting, and included in their prayer were these words:

Acts 4:29-30 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

(f) The holy apostles followed The LORD JESUS up to the top of the Mt. of Olives, where The Lord Jesus sat down with them in privacy. They asked The Lord Jesus three questions. Tell us, when shall these things be? (i.e. The destruction of the beautiful temple, which had been under construction for 46 years.) Jesus said:

Luke 21:6 ***As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.***

John 2:20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

**QUESTION:**  
**WHY THE SIGNS?**

*ANSWER:*

- (a) First, to feed the faith of the children of God.
- (b) Secondly, to destroy unbelief in the hearts of the doubters and unbelievers.

*QUESTION:*

What does the Bible mean by SIGNS?

*ANSWER:*

SIGNS are supernatural manifestations or evidences of GOD'S POWER, accomplishing events which no mortals can duplicate by their own abilities.

*EXAMPLES:*

Here are THREE SUPERNATURAL "SIGNS" relating to the first coming of Christ.

### 1. THE VIRGIN BIRTH of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

- (a) Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.
- (b) Matthew 1:18-23 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused (i.e. engaged) to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, (i.e. bring her into disgrace) was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

### 2. THE SUPERNATURAL SIGN of CHRIST'S RESURRECTION from the DEAD

- (a) Matthew 12:38-40 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**

Matthew 17:22-23 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, **The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again.** And they were exceeding sorry.

- (b) Mark 16:6-7 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

### 3. THE THIRD SUPERNATURAL SIGN IS THE ASCENSION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HEAVEN

(a) John 6:62 **What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?**

(b) John 20:17 Jesus saith unto her, (Mary Magdelene) **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.**

(c) Acts 1:9-11 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Since SUPERNATURAL SIGNS preceded Christ's first coming into the world, and succeeded His departure from this world; they will also precede HIS SOON RETURN in the clouds of Heaven. Both in the FIRST PHASE of HIS RETURN, and also in the SECOND PHASE of HIS COMING down to the earth, to rule and to REIGN for one thousand long years; with His saints who had been caught up to Heaven, in the first phase of Christ's Second Coming.

May I recall to your mind what our Lord Jesus said in:

(a) Luke 21:25 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.**

(b) Matthew 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Luke 21:7-11 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass? 8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. 9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. 10 Then said he unto them, **Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.****

There you have it!!! right from the mouth of the Greatest Prophet who ever lived, The Lord Jesus Christ. Yet, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST is far more than a PROPHET, HE is our GREAT HIGH PRIEST, and our SOON COMING KING!!! HE is the GOD-SENT HEAVENLY PROPHET, PRIEST, and KING OF KINGS. There is also another who is the greatest of those who are born of women and he is John the Baptist; according to Luke 7:28 **For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.**

Matthew 11:11 **Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.**

4. Note how Christ responded to dishonest Pharisees:

Matthew 12:38-40 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**

Christ responded "negatively" to dishonest people, but, "positively" to His disciples when they also asked of HIM a SIGN of HIS COMING AGAIN.

[Note: There were "SIGNS" relating to the FIRST COMING of The LORD JESUS CHRIST, and now there are equally SIGNS relating to CHRIST'S SECOND COMING. Here are several proofs]

5. Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Matthew 1:19-23 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

6. Luke 2:10-12 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

7. Luke 21:11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.**
8. Luke 21:25-27 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. (i.e. The second phase of Christ's return)**

## THE "SIGNS" of THE COMING AGAIN OF CHRIST

### \*THE "FALSE CHRIST'S & FALSE PROPHETS SIGN :

Matthew 7:15; **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.** Matt. 24:4 **And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**

23 **Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.**

24 **For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.**

25 **Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.**

[NOTE: In order to easily pinpoint these numerous SIGNS relating to Christ's Coming, we shall be placing them in an Alphabetical Order, and not in their present chronological order. In that way, you can easily locate a particular SIGN without any waste of time.]

### A. THE APOSTASY SIGN -- THE FALLING AWAY

#### *Text:*

- (a) 1 Timothy 4:1 **Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;**
- (b) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3 **Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;**

#### **QUESTION:**

Did that word "first" communicate a message to you?

**ANSWER:**

It did to me, for this is actually our FIRST SIGN to be expounded on, in this series of SIGNS, by using the alphabetical order. The Holy Ghost away ahead of me, by putting it FIRST HIMSELF.

(c) 2 Timothy 4:1-4 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick (living) and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

(d) Luke 18:8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

(e) Hebrews 3:12-13 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

(f) Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

(g) Acts 1:17 For he (i.e. Judas) was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Acts 1:25 That he (i.e. Mathias) may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

(h) 2 Timothy 4:10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

(i) 2 Peter 3:17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

(j) 1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

(k) Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

(l) Matthew 7:21-27 **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto**

a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

(m) Hosea 14:1 Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

(n) 1 John 3:5-6 And ye know that he (The Lord Jesus Christ) was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

(o) 1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one (the devil) toucheth him not.

(p) Romans 6:6,14,17-18 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

(q) Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

(r) Romans 11:20-22 Well; because of unbelief they (i.e. The Israelites) were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, i.e. The Israelites) *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

(s) 1 Thessalonians 3:5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

(t) 1 Timothy 1:19-20 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

(u) 2 Timothy 1:15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

(v) Hebrews 10:39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

(w) John 6:66-68 From that *time* many of his (Christ's) disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, **Will ye also go away?** 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

(x) Christ in addressing the Church of Ephesus gave them this admonition:

Revelation 2:5 **Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.**

When we review all these Scriptures, it is evident that THE POSSIBILITY of BACKSLIDING or drifting away into APOSTASY are ever present. Then, coming to the close of this Dispensation of Grace, Christ and His apostles prophesied that there would come a FALLING AWAY from the faith, and also gave some of the contributing causes for this departing from the living God.

1. SINNING is the first and primary cause of people losing out with The Lord. For, sin separates us from our God. Isaiah 59:2; Exodus 33:7-8; Deuteronomy 23:14; 31:17; Joshua 7:11-12; Judges 16:20; I Samuel 16:14; II Chronicles 15:2; Hebrews 6:4-6; 10:26-29; Low MORALS causes DECAY.

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

Exodus 33:7-8 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp. 8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man *at* his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

Deuteronomy 23:14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Deuteronomy 31:17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not among us?

Joshua 7:11-12 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff. 12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Judges 16:20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.



1 Samuel 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

2 Chronicles 15:2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Hebrews 6:4-6 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

Hebrews 10:26-29 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

2. SINNING can be very costly. Associated Press Headline in The Plain Dealer, July 1998, Press Reporter Rene Sanchez, Dallas Diocese OK's \$23 million dollars for a Priest's sins.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. SINNING WILL STOP our prayers from getting through to The Lord . . .  
Isaiah 59:2; 1:15-16 Psalm 66:18; Jeremiah 11:14; Micah 3:2-4

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

Isaiah 1:15-16 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. 16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Psalm 66:18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me*:

Jeremiah 11:14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

Micah 3:2-4 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones; 3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. 4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

4. It will harden our hearts . . . Hebrews 3:12-13 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

Romans 2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Daniel 5:20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

5. Sinning will SEAR the CONSCIENCE . . . 1 Timothy 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Titus 1:15-16 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Jeremiah 6:15; Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 8:12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

6. Sinning will make slaves and captives of those who live in it Proverbs 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with cords of his sins.

Ezekiel 39:23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

Romans 7:23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

Romans 6:17-18 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

1 Timothy 3:6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

2 Timothy 3:6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

These DEPARTING FROM THE FAITH prophecies are an ALARMING SIGN which Christ and His apostles prophesied that will come to pass in The Last Days, just prior to Christ's Coming. This PROPHECY that there shall come a "FALLING AWAY FIRST" is very disturbing to any who take comfort in the Eternal Security Doctrine. It stands to reason that a person can't FALL from something they never had, any more than you or I can come back from a place, we have never been. The response on the other hand from Eternal Security teachers about this FALLING AWAY is this: "They were never saved in the first place. They were professors and not possessors." However, our blessed Lord Jesus said:

Luke 8:13 **They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.**  
[Looks like we have a problem.]

### ***THE BIG QUESTION:***

Are we living in the time of this FALLING AWAY FIRST?

### ***QUESTION:***

What are the church statistics? What percent of Christians regularly come to church? Has church membership been falling? Did you read the caption on the top of The Akron Beacon Journal A-12, January 16, 1999? CHURCH ATTENDANCE CHALLENGED!!! by Karen Owen, Ref, Owensboro Messenger-Inquirer

The Gallup Poll Organization reported that approximately 40% of professing Christians said they do go to church once a week. Then, the article reports that two other Protestant Religious Services actually sent their representatives who CHECKED the churches reported statistics, and found that the results were between 20% to 24% actually attending.

THE READERS DIGEST December 1990, page 10

1. Since 1965 the Presbyterian church has lost 31% of its members.
2. Episcopal Church is down 28%.

3. The United Church of Christ has dropped 20%

4. The United Methodist Church has lost 18%.

Together, the reported no church membership. In 1966 this increased to 33%. Membership in the Reformed Church, largest religious body in the Netherlands declined 30%, others 20%

5. Christopher Andrae in The Christian Science Monitor (February 23) said: "In 1975-1976 the church commissioners authorized the demolition of one church every nine days. The Advisory Board for Redundant Churches prophesied in its annual report for 1976 that between 1960-1980 the total number of CHURCH of ENGLAND churches declared redundant will be more than 1,000. In England and Wales more than 650 non-Anglican churches are recorded as having closed in 1974 and 1975. In the past 40 years about 5,000 Methodist Chapels have been shut.

6. Akron Beacon Journal, Saturday, November 24, 1979 Headline. Membership dips concern Disciples of Christ Leaders. Their membership in 1978 dropped 5% to a low of 791,633

7. Pentecostal Evangel reports 83% of Scottish people over the age of 15 do not attend church. 1985

8. The Free Churches of England and Wales report a fall of 85,422 in adult membership in 1976.

9. The American Baptists loss in membership is 342,000

10. The Church of the Nazarene losses 125,000

11. The Churches Of Christ losses 327,000

12. The United Presbyterian losses 577,000

13. The Church of God (Anderson, Indiana division) losses 8,000

14. The General Conference Baptists losses 31,000

15. The American Lutheran Churches losses 7,000

16. The Free Methodist Churches losses 7,000

17. The Wesleyan Methodists losses 16,000

18. The United Methodist Churches losses 847,000

In 1965 The Methodist denomination had a membership of 11,000,000 but now it has dropped to 8.7 million.

19. The United Church of Christ in 1965 had 2,000,000 1992 1.5 million

20. The Episcopal Membership in 1965 was 3.6 million 1991 2.4 million

### CHURCH GROWTH

1. The Church of God (Cleveland, Tennessee) 328,000

2. The Assemblies of God 309,000

3. The Evangelical Free Church 69,000

4. The International Foursquare Churches 115,000

## B. ASTONISHING OUT-POURING of THE HOLY SPIRIT

### *THEME:*

The MAJOR SIGN of our Lord' Jesus' Coming is the worldwide movings of The Holy Spirit.

### *Texts:*

(a) Acts 2:17-18 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: (i.e. all races) and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Joel 2:28-29 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

(b) Acts 3:19-21 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. (Cf. Isaiah 28:11-12 with I Corinthians 14:21)

Isaiah 28:11-12 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. 12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

1 Corinthians 14:21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

(c) James 5:7-8 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

(d) Matthew 16:18 **And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock** (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ) **I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.** (Isaiah 8:14; 17:10; 32:2; I Corinthians 10:4; Psalm 92:15; 18:31)

Isaiah 8:14; 17:10; 32:2 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast

not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips: 2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

1 Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

Psalm 92:15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

Psalm 18:311 For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

(e) Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

(f) Matthew 24:14 **And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.**

(g) Zechariah 10:1 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

(h) Joel 2:23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

(i) Hosea 6:3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

(j) Isaiah 44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

**WELL!!! HALLELUJAH!!!!** The Lord is doing exactly as HE promised He'd do. In spite of the FALLING AWAY and APOSTASY in the Last Days before Christ's coming; The Lord God is GOD, all by Himself. HE will not let the devil undo all THAT CHRIST DID for us at CALVARY. He will SEND A GREAT DELUGE OF HOLY GHOST ANOINTING POWER in the LATTER RAIN OUTPOURING. More people will be won to Christ than have fallen away. What is more: On the Day of Pentecost, which is likened to the former rain, was a moderate rain, the LATTER RAIN will be a MIGHTY DOWN-POUR, a sure enough gulley washer; a HOLY GHOST HO-DOWN.

We are experiencing this deluge of THE OUT-POURED SPIRIT worldwide. Listen!!!

1. In Nanjing, China brand new Bibles are streaming out of computerized printing presses in this one time southern capital of China at the rate of 2.5 million a year. United Bible Societies have shipped over 18,000,000 all over China. Now, just think of this, that 25 years ago when the Communists sought to stamp out Christianity, now Government approved Protestant Churches are springing up everywhere. Here in this

former capitol city, the St. Paul's Church has a regular attendance of 1,000 worshippers at two Sunday morning services. Then, another numberless crowd watch over closed circuit TV.

2. It is reported to us from The National Association of Evangelicals by Rev. Don Argue that China is experiencing the single greatest revival in the history of Christianity. It is estimated that now over there are over 40 million Christians in China, in this article from the Cleveland Plain Dealer International, Wednesday, June 12, 1998, 10-A
3. Pentecostal Churches in Brazil constitute 76% of all evangelicals. It is estimated that there will be by next year, 2000, over 50,000,000 Holy Ghost baptized Christians in this South American country.
4. Dr. Hadley W. Plunkett, president of the Methodist Church in Ireland, said: "The HOLY SPIRIT MOVEMENT is growing both in northern and southern Ireland. It's estimated growth will exceed 10,000 Spirit filled worshippers."
5. Princess Margaret discovered some happy Pentecostal believers in the Netherlands, and got real thirsty for the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. She discovered her wealth and fame could not quench this new appetite for The wonderful Spirit of God which is inextinguishable.
6. The Assemblies of God report that there are now over 10,000,000 Spirit filled believers in South America, the largest groups are in Argentina and Brazil. Worldwide they now have an astounding membership of over 28,000,000 now. There are over 2,500,000 alone in the USA and growing faster than ever before. This is phenomenal when most of the Main Line Denominations have suffered a heavy loss, who are allergic to the Holy Spirit Baptism.
7. That's not all!!! In Russia where the Almighty instituted the destroying the Iron Curtain, and now millions of Bibles are being brought into that land which was once the ENEMY of CHRISTIANITY. Plus, there is a spectacular outpouring of the Holy Spirit there in Russia, wherein countless thousands have accepted Christ as their personal Saviour.
8. And, that's not all, there's more in store!!! In South Korea, the headquarters of the world's largest Pentecostal Church, with a total membership of over 730,000. The pastor is David Yonggi Cho, pastor of Voids Full Gospel Church. Mind you, this was one of the strongest Buddhist religion countries in the world. But THE GOSPEL of CHRIST empowered by the HOLY SPIRIT breaks down every barrier. For The Lord Jesus said:

Matthew 16:18 **And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

HE said it, so let it be done!!! For Christ said:

Matthew 24:35 **Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**

9. INDONESIA HAS BEEN ENJOYING a MIGHTY REVIVAL and the mighty outpourings of the Holy Spirit. This move of God has been lasting now over 15 years.

The latest report shows that 25% of the nations population are now Christians. The Government has refused to release any figures, for fear that an uprising shall come from the Moslems. However, the U.N. kept pressuring them for some ideas as to the status of the country, and they finally gave this percentage report since 1982.

That sounds like: BIBLE DAYS ARE HERE AGAIN!!!! He who said: "I will POUR out MY SPIRIT upon all flesh" surely meant what HE said, and backed it up with FULFILLMENT of HIS PROPHECIES. Also, the gates of Hell shall not prevail.

Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Matthew 16:18 **And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

10. WHAT!!!! Question: Do you mean to say that the Plain Dealer International of April 12, 1998 says that the Pestecostals are the fastest growing denomination in the world? Worldwide there are over 450,000,000 says a Harvard University Theologian by the name of Harvey Cox.
11. The C.B.S. (i.e. Columbia Broadcasting System) in one of its coast to coast programs on NEWS EVENTS showed a short documentary on the outpouring of the Holy Spirit in a congregation in New York City. There were people there of all religious denominations, kneeling and praying for the baptism of the Holy Ghost.
12. The A.B.C. (i.e. American Broadcasting Company) on "SUMMER FOCUS" on August 4, 1969 television program showed the Roman Catholics and their Bishops praying for the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, and also those who were filled, laying their hands on seekers to be Spirit Filled. The Lord is crossing all denomination lines, and barriers, and doing what only HE can do.
13. In Tehran, Iran, The Evangelistic Center church was being invaded by a fanatical militiamen's army. When they arrived at the Church, a prayer meeting was going on inside. The mob of militiamen saw FIVE MULAH'S sitting cross legged at the front door of The Lord's House. They told the mob: "If you pour kerosene on this place and burn it, you will have to burn us also." The mob became fearful, for Islamic Mullah's are the sacred holy men of Iran. They are revered and highly esteemed by the whole nation, even to this day. What these militiamen did not know was: The ALMIGHTY GOD, not Allah, sent these five ANGELS, dressed as Mullah's from Heaven to prevent the destruction of The Lord's House. Not only The Lord's House was spared, but The Lord spared His praying people inside, who remained on their knees praying and calling on His Name for deliverance from their oppressors.
14. THAT'S NOT ALL!!! THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, who is superior to all PROPHETS, who ever lived, prophesied:

Matthew 24:14 **And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.**



We just learned in a recent report on TBN declaring that The GOSPEL is now covering every nation on the Globe via TV and RADIO, that there are countries which have adamantly barred the missionaries from entering their nations, upon threats of death as a penalty. GOD IS NOT A MAN, nor is HE limited by man's barriers. HE has other methods to reach all the world with the Saving Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Letters coming out from those countries to the TV studios are telling of the most rewarding and marvelous reports of so many conversions to CHRIST. WELL!!! its time somebody got to SHOUTING around this place!!!

Atheistic nations are experiencing some of the most incredible movings of the Holy Spirit. When strong ATHEISTS are FIZZLING AWAY, and their literature is evaporating in SMOKE, as new believers are burning that trash from satan's kingdom.

15. Missionary Steve Hill holds GOOD NEWS CRUSADES on the streets in many Argentine communities, said they have reached over 10,000 communities who were without any Gospel Witness. His organization, sponsored by the Assemblies of God Denomination is called Ambassadors in MISSION and Mobilization & Placement Teams are constructing new churches everywhere.

Pastor Hector Ferreyra of Neuquen Evangelistic Center in Neuquen, has a glowing and growing church now of 450 adult members. He said: "Our church is FASTING & PRAYING and working to reach the people while they are so receptive. The Holy Spirit has so prepared their hearts with a HUNGER FOR REALITY in their spiritual life. Bible Training Centers are being established nationwide." Ref. Pentecostal Evangel, April 22, 1990.

16. These MIGHTY MANIFESTATIONS of THE HOLY SPIRIT are some of the most convincing evidences of the soon coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Those 10 Scripture references which we first quoted relating to this GREAT OUTPOURING of THE HOLY SPIRIT in The Last Days prior to Christ's coming serve as though The Almighty God is pointing His finger 10 times to this SIGN, in order to get our attention focused on it.

**C. THE THIRD SIGN POINTING TO CHRIST'S SOON COMING IS:  
CHILDREN OUT OF CONTROL OR THE JUVENILE DELINQUENCY SIGN!!!**

***TEXTS:***

(a) 2 Timothy 3:1-2 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

***QUESTION:***

Did you pay particular attention to the "TIME FACTOR" relating to this prophecy of children being REBELLIOUS and STUBBORN and UNDISCIPLINE-ABLE?

(b) Romans 1:30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

(c) Mark 13:12 **Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.**

**TAKE NOTICE of the TIME FACTOR!!! Christ is pointing to THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES relating to His COMING AGAIN!!! Only Divine KNOWLEDGE of the FUTURE could describe these factors.**

**HERE, NOW, ARE THE POSITIVE PROOFS THAT WE ARE LIVING IN THE LAST DAYS PRIOR TO CHRIST'S COMING!!!**

1. News Report on TV, May 15, 1998, over 6,000 children found, taking GUNS to school. They said: Not all the reports are yet in as yet, on this survey. May 15, 1997.
2. Another Newspaper HEADLINE: DEFIANT YOUTH REFUSE TO SUBMIT TO PARENTAL AUTHORITY. During the course of a typical year, more than 70,000 teachers have been attacked in public schools. This is a carry over from the attacks by children against parental discipline at home.
3. Seventeen percent of teachers report they are in constant fear of being physically assaulted. This is reducing their effectiveness as teachers.
4. Many school children are afraid of their own classmates, due to violent crimes. At a U.S. Senate Subcommittee hearing, an 18 year old Akron High School student was being questioned before them and said: "Students bring knives, guns, and black-jacks to school for protection; or to hurt somebody they do not like."
5. The annual report from Public Schools of damages to School Property amounts to over \$600,000,000 dollars.
6. In the State of Ohio, there is an estimated cost of between NINE & TEN MILLION DOLLAR expense for special Juvenile Incarceration Facilities.
7. STREET GANGS of boys and girls ranging from 12 to 19 years of age is an increase of 28.4% from 1989.
8. VIOLENCE RISING IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS! Eighty-two percent of the 729 School Districts surveyed said: "VIOLENCE IS INCREASING in The Public Schools. Educators are forced to use DRUG-SNIFFING DOGS and metal detectors to keep students and teachers safe.  
Roger Babson said: "CRIME BREEDING MOVIES is a contributing cause for this problem. There are over 200,000 acts of VIOLENCE seen on TV by children from their earliest age until they are 16 years of age. Also, there are over 100,000 murders witnessed during this same time period.  
Anyone who has had experience raising children knows: CHILDREN are great IMITATORS OR COPY-CATS of what they see. Whether the acts are committed by parents, or visuals on TV they are motivated by CRIME BREEDING PICTURES.
9. ROCK MUSIC is glorifying REBELLION against parents, and glamorizes DRINKING & SMOKING. It suggests fighting and shooting of any who try to restrain their behavior.

10. **THE CRY OF VIOLENCE** (these are Headlines in the Akron Beacon Journal, August 28, 1994 on the front page.) William Hershey reports in an article entitled: **IN SEARCH OF ANTIDOTE to VIOLENCE**. A youth by the name of James Darby wrote a letter to the President, begging for protection from **VIOLENCE** in the streets of his home city of New Orleans, Louisiana. He said: "People is dead and I think that somebody might kill me." Within 10 days, James was dead, and his life was blown away by a shotgun in a drive-in shooting spree.
11. Another Headline: **"Children are becoming INCREASINGLY REBELLIOUS"**
  - (a) Authorities. First, against parents (b) Against Public School Authorities
  - (c) Civil
12. **JUVENILE CRIME INCREASING - -** Two Cleveland area Educators said: "Parents are providing **GUNS** to their children, to protect themselves." So said Leonard Visci Superintendent of East Cleveland Schools. Ref. Ted Virostko Press.
13. **JUDGE GIVES GRANDMOTHER PERMISSION TO WHIP 18 year old**. Instead of sending this teen to prison, the Judge took off his belt and had the grandmother give him a whipping. Circuit Judge Frank Eppes said in Charleston, South Carolina. Youth advocates chastised the 72 year old Judge for sanctioning corporal punishment against Mamel Washington.
14. **NATIONWIDE** there were about 190,000 physical fights in public schools; 116,000 thefts, 90,000 **VANDALISMS**; 4,000 rapes or sexual assaults; 11,000 fights with weapons; 7,000 robberies. Ref. Cleveland Plain Dealer, March 20, 1998 by Ann McFeatters-Scripps Howard reporter.
15. **MORE TEACHERS CALL POLICE IN PUPIL ATTACKS** Ref. By Karl Turner Plain Dealer 3/12/98. Young students used to be put in **"TIME-OUT CHAIRS"** and given a few minutes to cool off. Or, worst, were sent to the principal's office when they were unable to control their behavior **TEMPERS**. But now, more schools are calling in the Police. Sgt. Dave Van Pelt of the Akron Police Juvenile Unit said: "A 5 year old kindergartner was charged with assaulting his music teacher, scratching her with his fingernails, throwing a chair at classmates."
16. Sergeant Wendell Hall of the Escambia County Sheriff's Department relates a case where a kindergartner bit a counselor. Then, another boy got into a fight with students and when the teacher tried to break up the fight, was attacked by the other kids. The Teachers, knowing of so many that have been attacked by the children, prefer now to call the police to handle the incorrigibles. An eight year older in a Maple Heights school struck his teacher with a book bag last month. The teacher, rather than going to the principle, called the **POLICE**. He said: "Law Enforcement Officers are trained to handle students' **HITTING, KICKING, and other VIOLENT OUTBURSTS.**"
17. **KIDS TELL WHY THEY HAVE TO SASS- - -** by Susan Glaser, Plain Dealer, March 28, 1998 "Don't let children fool you. Your kids know exactly when they're being hurtful and disrespectful. Some children say: "I just can't help it." Kaitlin Kiraly (age 10) said: "It's hard to control my temper." Jim Roberge (age 12) said: "You just blurt it

out . "Rachael Cascinano's definition of TALKING BACK: "It's when your parents say something to you and you disagree with them." Jessica Kovacs, (age 10) said: "It's when you say something back that's not nice." Amanda Fink said: "At the moment I feel like I want to hurt their feelings when I'm angry."

**The Book: How to Deal with Children's BACK TALK by Carolyn Crowder & Audrey Ricker**

#### **FOUR STEPS TO ENDING RUDE BEHAVIOR IN YOUR KIDS**

- 1. First, you recognize the BACK TALK. If it hurts you, embarrasses you, annoys you, or leaves you feeling helpless, then it's BACK TALK.**
- 2. Secondly, you choose the right consequences for the behavior. Any BACK TALK or rude behavior automatically means the child will not do what she wants or has planned to do.**
- 3. Next, you enact the consequences. Don't negotiate with the child. Don't give them second chances.**
- 4. Lastly, you disengage from a struggle with the BACK TALKER. Walk away from the protesting child, or send him or her to their room.**

**Example: When a mother asks her son how his day was at school, and he says: "You always ask me that. Get a life, Mom"**

**You respond to his comment by letting him know that you will not be using your time to drive him to Band Practice. When he looks at you in disbelief, turn on the radio and begin singing along, and ignoring his looks. (i.e. if he is in the Band. If some other activity he likes, handle it the same.) After a few episodes like that, and that child will be cured of his mouthiness. The child knows that BEHAVIOUR "A" will bring CONSEQUENCE "B." They will begin to figure out how they can control their discourteous behavior.**

**Mark Lovinger, a Counselor said: "Clearly RUDE BEHAVIOR should not be tolerated. But be careful how you handle each child. If you take a severely HARD LINE approach every time, they look at you as a DICTATOR, and will resent you. So, one size discipline for every situation is not wise. Let your children express their response to your discipline, if they are not angry and show rude disrespect.**

**Let them know that you will only listen when they can talk to you kindly."**

**Being too lenient in discipline is teaching them to be DISRESPECTFUL. Parents who excuse their children's mouthiness, by attributing it to HAVING HAD A BAD DAY, are not doing their children any favors.**

**CHILDREN ACT RUDE because they WANT TO BE RUDE. TV has contributed to a whole lot of children's misconduct. Therefore, parents need to be more observant as to what their children are watching. Bart Spring's Show, which is a**

SCREAMING MATCH, which is a favorite with children, at times ends in a SCREAMING MATCH. Kids accept this behavior as being normal, and will copycat it.

Glenn Bozigar's Course Teaching adults said: "I've had youngsters CURSE their Teachers, or their parents, and parents curse back at their kids." So often, it's the parents, whom the children are emulating. BACK-TALK is mostly LEARNED by children by their PARENTS ARGUING.

18. This NEW GENERATION of KIDS called "Young & Ruthless" Ref. Akron Beacon Journal Page A-9 by Laura Myers, Associated Press, Washington, Friday, September 8, 1995 said: "Crime Expert is calling The Young and Ruthless." The Juvenile arrest rate for violent crimes will likely double in the next 15 years. It has escalated the murder rate to 165% during the last ten years. The Attorney General (Reno) said the blame of it is the epidemic of crack cocaine. A 1993 survey cited in its report that 83% of the inmates in Juvenile Halls owned a gun. On the other hand, 22% of inner-city high school youth said they owned firearms. Listen: 32% of juvenile inmates questioned believed it is "OK to shoot a person if that is what it takes to get something you want."
19. The Crime rate amongst youth rises highest between 3:00 PM to 6:00 PM amongst kids are unsupervised after school hours. It is estimated that: at the rate crime is rising among the youth, by the year 2010 will be more than 260,000
20. Most of these 19 reports which have just been shared with you deal with overall generalities of Juvenile Delinquency incidents. Now, to prove these Prophecies of Scripture as to "CHILDREN OUT OF CONTROL" we have on file a huge number of cases. It will take at ten pages more to give the details. (We have elected to bring these to the College and read as many as time will allow)

#### D. DRUNKENNESS & GLUTTONY (SURFEITING)

[This MAJOR SIGN of the Imminent Return of Christ, has NOTHING to do with EATING pizzas or drinking soda pop. Christ is directing our attention to over-indulging in eating and boozing it up, drinking the devil's fire-water.]

*Texts:*

- (a) Matthew 24:37-39 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**
- (b) Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; (NOTE: These verses are dealing with Christians boozing it up and overeating) 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an**

hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(c) Luke 17:28-29 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

(d) Luke 21:34-35 And take heed to yourselves, (i.e. This is a WARNING from our Lord Jesus to Christians) lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (i.e. over eating and gluttony) and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so that day come upon you unawares*. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them (not you) that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

(e) 1 Corinthians 6:9-10 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? (This is a WARNING TO CHRISTIANS!!!) Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, (i.e. homosexuals) 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

(f) Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, (excessive indulging in sexual behavior) 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, (over-indulgence in feasting, overeating, whose god is their belly-Philippians 3:19) and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Philippians 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.

WOW!!! These are mighty HEAVY BIBLE WARNINGS!!! Christ and His apostles are addressing these Scriptures to the Children of God, in particular. When the angel Gabriel made his surprise visit to Zacharias (the priest) he gave the following instruction on "HOW" they were to conduct themselves and also the off-spring John the Baptist. It is in a similar way the angel appeared to Manoa's wife, the mother of Samson, and with the same kind of instructions. Listen! ! ! !

Luke 1:13-15 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

God Almighty has a HIGH MORAL STANDARD for HIS PEOPLE. HE expects us to measure up to it, and live it. That is why we, as believers, are given these following WARNINGS:

- (a) Romans 13:13-14 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering (i.e. excessive sexual conduct) and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.
- (b) 1 Corinthians 10:6-8 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. (i.e. they died)
- (c) Galatians 5:16-17 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
- (d) 1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
- (e) Leviticus 10:9-10 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations: 10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;
- (f) Numbers 6:3 He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.
- (g) Deuteronomy 29:5-6 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot. 6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.
- (h) Proverbs 20:1 Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
- (i) Proverbs 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
- (j) Proverbs 23:29-32 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? 30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup when it moveth itself aright.  
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.
- (k) Proverbs 31:4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:
- (l) Daniel 1:8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.
- (m) Daniel 5:3-6 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his

concubines, drank in them. 4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. 5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. 6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

(n) Hosea 4:11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

(o) Joel 1:5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

(p) Habakkuk 2:15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

(q) Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

(r) 1 Timothy 3:2-3 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

(s) Titus 1:7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

HEY PREACHER!!! "I don't see anything wrong in drinking a little, so long as you do it with moderation! A little social drink is alright, and moderate drinking wont hurt anybody." (This is what people have told me throughout the years, who liked to take a little "NIP" now and then, as they put it.)

#### *OUR RESPONSE:*

"Your very first three words explain your actions. "I DON'T SEE!!! That is why we have given you THUS SAITH THE LORD.

#### *QUESTION:*

Does GOD'S "NO" mean NO or not? What did the Angel Gabriel command John the Baptist's parents?

#### *ANSWER:*

Luke 1:13-15 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.



If we were still living in Arkansas, many of the old time Holiness preachers would make a closing comment, something like this: "NOW, TAKE THAT, and put it into your PIPE and SMOKE IT." [No, they don't advocate smoking! Then, they'd follow up with: "Like it or lump it."

*DR. TIFFANY said:*

"The ethyl alcohol which is found in beer, wine, whisky, and rum is a NARCOTIC. It is habit forming, it's a DRUG, and clouds the mind, depresses the nerves, distorts the vision, retards reaction, and releases the inhibitions."

*Dr. Henderson of The Brighton Alcoholic Clinic (Brighton, Michigan) said:*

Over 50% of all alcoholics wind up in mental institutions. Most of them are hopelessly incurable. Alcohol is a POISON which deteriorates the mind and brain cells. The public, in general, is not aware of its consequences. They start out as moderate drinkers, never intending to become alcoholics, but gradually become what they never intended to be.

Metropolitan Life Insurance Company and The National Liberty Life Insurance Company of Valley Forge, Pennsylvania say:

"If ALCOHOLISM is a "DISEASE" as some psychologists say; then, it's the only DISEASE with a known cause that is nationally advertised."

Dr. Michael M. Baden, Deputy Medical Examiner for New York City, said:

"Half of all Americans who DIE VIOLENTLY, are directly or indirectly victims of ALCOHOL. It can be either by auto accidents, drowning, homicides, suicides, falls, or fires."

Evangelist Billy Sunday said:

"I'm trying to make America so DRY, a man will have to be primed to spit."

Evangelist John Wesley declared:

"All those who sell LIQUOR are murderers of His Majesty's subjects by the wholesale. Their eyes do not pity nor spare. They drive people to HELL like sheep to the slaughter."

Dr. Peter L. Carlin at the University of Toronto, The Addiction Research Foundation Clinical Institute said: In studying long-term alcoholics and in all X-ray of brain scans, there is a loss of brain tissue. Brain damage starts with the first drink. Each time a person takes a few drinks of alcoholic beverages, they permanently damage their brain; then the heart and liver. Dr. Melvin H. Nisely, Professor at Charleston, South Carolina supports these conclusions.

## E. "EARTHQUAKES" a MAJOR SIGN

### *Text:*

(a) Matthew 24:7 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.**

(b) Luke 21:11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.**

Mark 13:8 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.**

(c) Matthew 27:54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

(d) Matthew 28:1-2 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

(e) Luke 21:10-11 Then said he unto them, **Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.**

### *INTRODUCTION:*

EARTHQUAKES are WARNING SIGNALS from THE ALMIGHTY GOD. The Lord God can make the earth have a CONVULSION wherever and whenever HE chooses to speak to the nations of ungodly mankind. Listen to how The Holy Spirit describes it, when this EARTH gets an awful stomach ache and spew out this LAVA and the PEOPLE who are ungodly along with it, who were indulging in SEX PERVERSION SINS.

(a) Leviticus 18:20-25 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. 22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, (homosexuals) as with womankind: it *is* abomination. 23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion. 24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: 25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

### *QUESTION:*

Do you get the message? Do you realize there is an "ALL-SEEING EYE" watching you, too?

### *ANSWER:*

The land "VOMITING OUT HER INHABITANTS" is the most descriptive way

anyone can describe the affects of an earthquake. God Almighty does not lack for words in bringing home His **WARNING MESSAGE** to us concerning **EARTHQUAKES**.

## **ASTONISHING STATISTICS ABOUT EARTHQUAKES**

1. During the **FIFTEENTH CENTURY**.....recorded.....115 earthquakes
2. During the **SIXTEENTH CENTURY**.....recorded.....253 earthquakes
3. During the **SEVENTEENTH CENTURY**....recorded.....378 earthquakes
4. During the **EIGHTEENTH CENTURY**.....recorded.....640 earthquakes
5. During the **NINETEENTH CENTURY**.....recorded.....2,119 earthquakes
6. During the **TWENTIETH CENTURY**.....recorded..100,000 earthquakes

### ***QUESTION:***

Did you know that some little dinky preachers, when reading these prophecies of our Lord Jesus, say that they were prophesied to the **JEWISH** nation, only?

### ***ANSWER:***

Strangely enough when we begin to recall to your attention some of the **GREATEST** ones, and the total destruction of people's lives and property, it will be seen to be affecting the whole wide world, and not to the Jewish nation, alone. The **LORD JESUS**, when prophesying of the **SIGNS** of **HIS COMING**, included **EARTHQUAKES**, and nowhere did **HE** say they would affect only the Jewish nation of Israel. These **SIGNS**, including **EARTHQUAKES** are supposed to occur during the **TRIBULATION**, according to prophetic (pathetic) prophets in this generation. **TRUE**, they will intensify at that time, but there are surely a lot of forerunners. Most of these which we're calling to your attention, have occurred in this 20th century.

- (a) In A.D. 79 in the beautiful city of Pompeii, a **SIN CITY** which even made the **EARTH SICK** and have an awful stomachache, as it were. Suddenly, the Mt. Vesuvius began to spew lava and it rose hundred of feet into the air, and fell to a depth of 29' covering the whole city. This continuous falling of ash compacted and then formed a hard crust. Thus, was this city preserved as a mute testimony that the wages of sin is death. What is so amazing about this **SUDDEN** destruction is: it came so quickly that people indulging in sinful vices were caught in the very acts, and like a **QUICK FREEZE**, they were stopped in their tracks. Even people attempting to flee from the city, their bodies caught on their attempt to **FUN AWAY**, stopped in action. There were pictures and pottery vessels still filled with grains, shops stocked with food, scorched, treasured art pieces, left untouched by plunderer's hands for centuries.
- (b) Then in 1902, suddenly Mt. Pelee buried its over 40,000 residents under a mass of lava and an **EARTHQUAKE**. This **SIN CITY** was admittedly one of the most wicked spots in the West Indies. On Good Friday, they had indulged in **MOCKING** the

CRUCIFIXION of CHRIST, by a demonstration in which they carried a PIG through the streets, and crucified it in derision of Christ's death on Calvary. God saw this insulting of His Blessed and Beloved Son, and would not allow them to get by with desecrating The Word of God. We're told that only one man, who had been a prisoner in a deep dungeon cell escaped to relate that awful event.

- (c) Then on April 18, 1906 THE SIN SICK CITY of San Francisco suffered its worst earthquake. On the Richter Scale of 8.3 makes it next to the worst ever to hit any nation. There were 256,000 left homeless, 800 deaths, 28,000 buildings destroyed. The whole city was wiped out by FIRES caused by the erupting of gas lines.
- (d) In 1908 in Messina, Italy, once again early in the morning of December 28, another earthquake struck and 84,000 people lost their lives. This report was covered in The Evangelical Christian Magazine in which it says: The Messian Journal Il-Telefono had dared THE ALMIGHTY to make Himself known by sending an EARTHQUAKE. In just three days after that, God took their dare and sent it.
- (e) In Kansu Province, China, in 1920 there occurred an awesome earthquake which covered over 300 square miles and killed over 200,000 Chinese people.
- (f) In 1923 in a region some 50 miles south of Tokyo, Japan is recorded the second largest ever in the number of deaths, with the greatest property losses in all that country's history. In one minute over 143,000 perished; over 54% of buildings destroyed, and 700,000 people left homeless. (Note: another report said 200,000 killed) It is called the Great Kanto Quake; 300,000 buildings destroyed)
- (g) In 1927 in Pakistan, over 1,250,000 people lost their lives. They had refused to allow the Gospel to be preached, and when mercy is rejected, judgment follows.
- (h) In 1947 in Nicaragua, smoke and ashes belched out of a volcano and over 50,000 inhabitants were suddenly gone.
- (i) In 1962 in the month of September , 12,225 people lost their lives in a deadly earthquake in IRAN.
- (j) Then, in 1968 another tremendous quake hit Iran killing over 5,000 and leaving another 20,000 homeless. Ref. U.S. World News Report in its September issue.
- (k) In Sept of 1985, Mexico City, Mexico suffered a most devastating earthquake which destroyed large apartment buildings, homes and businesses. The damage was estimated at over 5 billions of dollars. There were over 4,200 who lost their lives.
- (l) In April 6, 1991 in Peru there were two awesome quakes occurring just three days apart, and over 50,000 people were made homeless.
- (m) In Armenia, an earthquake on December 7, 1988. There were thousands who lost their loves, and over 500,000 were left homeless, 25,000 lost their lives.
- (n) Then my memory serves well the earthquake which occurred in 1989 in California where we were on the staff of the Assemblies of God church in Fallbrook. Over 1.7 Billions of dollars lost in property alone. The quake destroyed concrete highways, triple and quadruple bridge overpasses and the place was a mess. There seems to be only a national calamity coming to get the attention of sinners, and in a language not even all will understand.

- (o) EARTHQUAKE SHATTERED TASHKENT, in Russia. July 9 reports Tass News Agency. The quakes began in April 26 and 250,000 inhabitants have been made homeless by this series of quakes.
- (p) Belgrade, Yugoslavia (AP) Tens of thousands of Yugoslavs spent their nights in the open after an earthquake EASTER MORNING devastated more than 60 miles of Adriatic Coastline in southern Yugoslavia and Albania.
- (q) Guatemala, February 4, 1976, 22,778 lost their lives.
- (r) Valparaiso, Chili, August 16, 1906, 20,000 lost their lives.
- (s) Northeast Afghanistan, February 4, 1998 thousands killed and homes leveled. Plain Dealer, Monday, June 1, 1998.
- (t) RESCUERS SEARCH for VICTIMS OF IRAN EARTHQUAKE thousands feared dead, snow, wind, wild dogs thwart emergency efforts; Akron Beacon, Sunday, March 2, 1997
- (u) CROOKS discovered by QUAKE in California (Associated Press - Larry Gerber reports the following.) Federal investigators went to welfare offices to screen phony claims for emergency food stamps. State agents mounted a sting operation in the San Fernando Valley targeting unlicensed contractors and handymen overcharging for quake repairs.  
Karl Kreuter, clinical psychologist said: It never occurred to me that people could be THAT DOWNRIGHT WICKED. To combat fraud, the U.S. Dept. of Agriculture approved a 72-hour waiting period for those applying for one-time allocations of emergency food stamps.  
Many people would come back a second and third time for a double and triple dipping. A plumber charged \$1,200 to reconnect a water heater. A hardware store sold replacement pipes worth \$6.00 for \$20.00. Milk and water sold for \$10.00 per gallon \$.99 cent batteries sold for \$4.00.
- (v) In Shensi, China, in 1556 there were 830,000 people killed by earthquakes.
- (w) In 1773 Calcutta, India saw a loss of 300,000 when a massive earthquake struck.
- (x) In 1995 Kobe, Japan experienced a violent earthquake which caused the deaths of over 5,000 people and 200,000 were left homeless.

**QUESTION:**

What is the cause for earthquakes?

**ANSWER:**

Dr. Eldridge M. Moores, Professor of Geology at the University of California said: "The earth's outer section, called the Lithosphere is composed of seven large and several smaller layers or slabs called Lithospheric plates. These range from 19 miles to 43 miles in thickness. Then, below that is molten rock, for the temperature going towards the core of the earth ranges from 1832° to varying temperatures of 2732° to 4,532°; down to the core 6,332° to 9,032°. Ref. - Volcanoes by Raintree page 10. This Reference book goes on to say: on the average, each mile one goes down into the

earth's mantle, or crust, the temperature increases 86°. The thinnest part of earth's mantle is 19 miles, and there the temperature is 1832° The ROCKS start melting to form MAGMA, then. Since our earth's diameter is: 7,899 miles in width, the color of those rocks is REDDISH; then as the temperatures increase to the 2732° level at the 434 miles; the temperatures rise to 4,532°. This area is turning now ORANGE, and finally going to the CORE or center of the earth, the temperatures range from 6,332° to 9,032° is now YELLOW. Between us and that level, there are abundances of GAS POCKETS, large and small. Due to the extreme heat, there is constant movement of this liquid rock and the pressures intensify, and build up pressures against the slab layers of rocks below our earth's surface. Then a SHIFT transpires, and gas pockets are exposed to this extremely heated liquid rock and causes an EXPLOSION. Or, when the OIL POCKETS are brought into contact, then another cause for these EXPLOSIONS, when they are small or minor, then we have earthquakes. When the pressures are too great, a crack will form a chimney opening to the earth's surface. This is how VOLCANOES now come into action. The lesser explosions are called earth's TREMBLINGS, or earthquakes. When a fissure is opened to the earth's surface, or chimney, then the HOTTEST ROCK FORMATION GOES HIGH IN THE SKY and forms a POWDER DUST which covers large areas of the land. If, still in the liquid form, it forms rivers of liquid rock, descending to the lowest levels by gravity's pull. (Cf. Mt. St Helen's)

**QUESTION:**

Why all this explanation?

**ANSWER:**

So you won't and don't blame GOD for earthquakes or volcanoes. Although The Almighty can cause them to occur where HE wills, as when CHRIST was CRUCIFIED, or, at Christ's resurrection from the dead. (Matthew 27:51; 28:2) There are other Bible instances where God did intervene as: Exodus 19:18; I Samuel 14:15; Acts 16:26; Revelation 6:12; 8:5; 11:13, 19; 16:18)

Matthew 27:51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

Matthew 28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Exodus 19:18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

1 Samuel 14:15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

Acts 16:26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

Revelation 6:12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

Revelation 8:5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

Revelation 11:13,19 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Revelation 16:18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

I've heard people say: Why did GOD send that earthquake, or TORNADO, or Typhoon? The Lord gets blamed for a whole lot of things, which HE had nothing to do with. Only, on occasion will HE allow some calamity or disaster to come to WARM US that we can't go on and on in our sins, and get by with it. GOD WARNS because HE loves us and does not want us to suffer the ETERNAL CONSEQUENCES for our ungodly living.

### ***CONCLUSION:***

The Lord Jesus prophesied that EARTHQUAKES in divers places would be a MAJOR SIGN of HIS IMMINENT RETURN. If we are prudent, we will take this SIGN seriously and BE READY for THE RAPTURE.

**WARNING!!!! THAT'S WHERE HELL'S AT!!!**

### ***Theme:***

This detailed description of those three stages of INTENSIVE HEAT DEGREES, starting with RED, then ORANGE, and finally YELLOW, takes us to some Scriptures which we feel urgently pressed to call to your attention. So, that you, in turn, will have a more intelligent and understandable way of explaining the DESTINY of THE DOOMED.

1. Matthew 12:40 **For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**
2. Acts 2:27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer (allow) thine Holy One (The Lord Jesus Christ) to see corruption.

3. 1 Peter 3:18-20 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened (brought back to life again) by the Spirit: 19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; 20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

4. (Note: Demon spirits pleading with The Lord Jesus not to send them down, now into the regions of the doomed)

Luke 8:28-31 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, **What is thy name?** And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. 31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

Revelation 9:1-2 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

Revelation 20:1-10 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.



Psalm 69:15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Ezekiel 31:14-18 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit. 15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. 17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen. 18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword. This *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

Romans 10:7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

Ephesians 4:9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

5. Luke 16:19-24 **There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.** (Note: also verses 25-31 which are the rest of this awesome scene, as described by The Lord Jesus Christ concerning the destiny of the unsaved.)

Luke 16:25-31 **But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would***

*come* from thence. 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## F. THE FALSES PROPHET'S AND CHRIST'S!!

### *NOTE:*

In answer to the apostle's question: "What shall be the SIGN of THY COMING?" our Lord's very FIRST SIGN which HE gave to them is:

- (a) Matthew 24:4-5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**
- (b) Matthew 24:11 **And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**
- (c) Matthew 24:23-25 **Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before.**
- (d) Matthew 7:15 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.**
- (e) 2 Peter 2:1-3 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, (get that!!! AMONG YOU!!!) who privily (secretly) shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
- (f) 1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

**QUESTION:**THE "BIG" and I mean "BIG" QUESTION is: Did you know that out of these 27 Books here in the New Testament, 25 of them warn us of the danger of being deceived? What does that tell us?

### **ANSWER:**

We must be vulnerable to deception, else, there would be no need for so many WARNINGS!!! Beloved, this is a very SOBERING and SERIOUS SUBJECT, and so many Christians are unaware of the FACT, that nearly, every month, a new DECEPTIVE DOCTRINE is hatched out of the regions of satan's kingdom.

"DECEPTION" is the mightiest WEAPON in satan's arsenal. He used it ever so effectively from DAY ONE, in the Garden of Eden, and, discovering how vulnerable unsuspecting humanity is, is increasing his agents cleverness in devising new perversions of The Word of God. The Lord Jesus describes FALSE PROPHETS as wolves amongst the sheep. That's why we can FEEL the URGENCY in The Lord Jesus' WARNING to "BEWARE" of false prophets.

Matthew 7:15 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.**

NOTE: God said: Jeremiah 17:9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

This verse reveals one of the major reasons why we mortals are so vulnerable to DECEPTION. The LORD JESUS REVEALS to us that DECEIT is in the human heart and will defile us.

Mark 7:20-23 And he said, **That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.**

#### THE BIBLE REVEALS EIGHT WAYS WE CAN BE DECEIVED

1. We can deceive our selves by NOT KNOWING THE SCRIPTURES nor the POWER of GOD.

Matthew 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.**

2. We can deceive ourselves by PRIDE OR SELF CONCEIT

(a) Galatians 6:3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

(b) 1 Corinthians 3:18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

(c) Proverbs 26:12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

(d) Obadiah 3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

3. WE can be DECEIVED by failure to BRIDLE our own TONGUES.

(a) James 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

4. We can deceive ourselves by FAILING TO OBEY THE WORD of GOD

- (a) James 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
- (b) Matthew 7:21 **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**
5. We can be DECEIVED BY THE "DECEITFULNESS" of SIN
- (a) Hebrews 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
6. We can be deceived by DEMON SPIRITS and THE DEVIL
- (a) 2 Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
- (b) 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
- (c) Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon (i.e. The DEVIL) was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
7. We can be DECEIVED by CULTISTS (i.e. those in false religions)
- (a) Matthew 7:15 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.**
- (b) Acts 20:29-31 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. 31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
- (c) Galatians 1:6-7 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
- (d) Galatians 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
- (e) Ephesians 4:14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
- (f) 2 John 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.
- (g) Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
- (h) 2 Peter 2:1-2 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And

many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

(i) Revelation 2:14 **But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.**

8. The Eighth way in which Christians can be deceived is : That they are UNLEARNED and UNSTABLE

2 Peter 3:16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, (twist, warp, pervert, distort) as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

PROPHESIES OF COMING DECEIVERS -- FULFILLED

FALSE TEACHINGS & FABLES - JESUS' COMING

1. CHRIST COMES AGAIN when we are BORN AGAIN as HE enters the heart of the saved. This spiritualizing of the Lord Jesus' Second Coming, in an attempt to make THE PROMISE of CHRIST'S RETURN of NON-EFFECT, through twisting and perverting of the Scriptures. They use Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:  
2 Corinthians 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

**QUESTION:**

What's wrong with this interpretation?

**ANSWER:**

1. In Acts 1:9-11 Christ comes in person, visibly, personally, and in the clouds of Heaven, just like HE ascended into Heaven.

Acts 1:9-11 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

2. When Christ comes again, it will be with 3 audible sounds: Christ shouting, the voice of the Arch-angel; and the Trump of God. None of these occur when we are saved, and Christ comes into our hearts in salvation.
3. When Christ comes again, all the saints who have died, will resurrect, and ascend up to meet Christ in the AIR. 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.  
All believers in Christ, who are alive on the earth will receive their glorified bodies, and we also shall ascend up to meet our loved ones and most of all THE LORD in the air, so shall we ever be with the Lord. Nothing like this occurs when we are born again.
3. The Second False Teaching is that CHRIST'S Second coming is at DEATH of a believer. In I Thessalonians 4:16-17, actually at the second coming of Christ, Christ comes to resurrect the dead, that is, all the dead in Christ, and to translate them to Heaven. At death, no dead person rises to meet Christ in the air.
4. The Third deception about the Second Coming of Christ is: That The Coming of the Holy Spirit. To support this they use Matthew 10:23 **But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.**
  - (a) Once again, the error here is, there is no resurrection of the dead.
  - (b) There is no visible appearing of Christ. Acts 1:9-11; I Thessalonians 4:16-17  
And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.  
1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
  - (c) There is no translation of believers as I Thessalonians 4:16 reveals.
  - (d) At the coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, there is no immortal bodies

given to believers. Plus, there were many prophecies made of Christ return after Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

4. The Fourth False Teaching is: That CHRIST CAME in 1844 A.D. The Millerites taught this. Then it was accepted by the S.D.A's and they teach this to this day.
5. A Fifth deception is with the Jehovah Witnesses who teach that Christ returned in 1914.
6. Edger C. Whisenant prophesied that Christ would come in September on Rosh-Hashana. His book is entitled: 88 Reasons why The Rapture in 1988 September 11-12-13 (I have the Book)
7. The MORMONS claim that Christ has already come, and is now in their Temple's Inner Chamber. This is contradicted by Christ in Matthew 24:26 **Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.**

## TWENTY FIVE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WARN CHRISTIANS AGAINST BEING DECEIVED

### 1. MATTHEW

- (a) Matthew 7:15-16 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?**
- (b) Matthew 10:17-18 **But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.**
- (c) Matthew 13:33 **Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.**
- (d) Matthew 15:9 **But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.**
- (e) Matthew 16:12 **Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**
- (f) Matthew 24:4 **And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**
- (g) Matthew 24:11 **And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**
- (h) Matthew 24:24 **For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.**

### 2. MARK

- (a) Mark 7:7 **Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.**

(b) Mark 8:15 And he charged them, saying, **Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.**

(c) Mark 13:5 And Jesus answering them began to say, **Take heed lest any man deceive you: 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.**

### 3. LUKE

(a) Luke 12:1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, **Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.**

(b) Luke 21:8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.**

### 4. ACTS

(a) Acts 15:1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

Acts 15:4-5 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

(b) Acts 20:29-31 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. 31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

### 5. ROMANS

(a) Romans 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

(b) Romans 16:17-18 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.



## 6. I CORINTHIANS

(a) 1 Corinthians 11:19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

(b) 1 Corinthians 15:33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

## 7. II CORINTHIANS

(a) 2 Corinthians 2:17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

(b) 2 Corinthians 4:1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; 2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

(c) 2 Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

(d) 2 Corinthians 11:13-15 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

## 8. GALATIANS

(a) Galatians 1:6-7 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

(b) Galatians 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

(c) Galatians 5:19-20 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

(d) Galatians 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

## 9. EPHESIANS

(a) Ephesians 4:14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

(b) Ephesians 5:6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

## 10. PHILIPPIANS

(a) Philippians 3:2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

## 11. COLOSSIANS

(a) Colossians 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

(b) Colossians 2:4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

(c) Colossians 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy (foolosophy) and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

(d) Colossians 2:20-23 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

## 12. I THESSALONIANS

(a) 1 Thessalonians 5:2 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

## 13. II THESSALONIANS

(a) 2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

(b) 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

## 14. I TIMOTHY

(a) 1 Timothy 1:3-4 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, 4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.

(b) 1 Timothy 1:9-10 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

(c) 1 Timothy 1:19-20 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

(d) 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

(e) 1 Timothy 4:7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

(f) 1 Timothy 6:3-5 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

## 15. II TIMOTHY

(a) 2 Timothy 2:16-18 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; 18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

(b) 2 Timothy 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; 26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

## 16. TITUS

(a) Titus 1:9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: 11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

(b) Titus 2:7-8 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, 8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

(c) Titus 3:9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; 11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

## 17. HEBREWS

(a) Hebrews 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

(b) Hebrews 13:9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

## 18. JAMES

(a) James 1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

(b) James 1:26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

## 19. I PETER

(a) 1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

## 20. II PETER

(a) 2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

(b) 2 Peter 2:12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; 13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; 14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: 15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; 16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. 17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. 19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

## 21. I JOHN

(a) 1 John 2:4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

(b) 1 John 2:22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

(c) 1 John 2:26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

(d) 1 John 3:7-8 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(e) 1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not

of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world

## 22. II JOHN

(a) 2 John For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

(b) 2 John 9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed: 11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

## 23. JUDE

(a) Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

(b) Jude 12-13 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

(c) Jude 17-19 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

## 24. III JOHN

(a) 3 John 9-10 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

## 25. REVELATION

(a) Revelation 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

(b) Revelation 2:6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

(c) Revelation 2:9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I *know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

(d) Revelation 2:14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

(e) Revelation 2:15 **So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.**

(f) Revelation 2:20 **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.**

(g) Revelation 9:20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

(h) Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

(i) Revelation 13:12-14 And he (the false prophet) exerciseth all the power of the first beast (anti-Christ) before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

#### COUNTERFEIT CHRISTS ---- FALSE MESSIAHS

##### *TEXT:*

(a) Matthew 24:5 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**

(b) Matthew 24:23 **Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before.**

(c) Matthew 24:26 **Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

**QUESTION:** Has this prophecy come to pass?

**ANSWER:** YES!!!! Here are the names of some imposters. There have been over 1100 since 1900.

(a) Father Divine - - - New York City

(b) Prophet Jones - - - Detroit, Michigan

- (c) Sweet Daddy Grace - Southern states
- (d) Father Riker - - Holy City, California
- (e) Daniel Swalt - - - Seattle, Washington
- (f) Moses Guibbory - - Israel
- (g) Mahaa-raj Ji- - India
- (h) Dr. Sun Myung Moon --- Korea
- (i) Lord Maitreya-India (Imam Mahdi of the Moslems; Krishan of the Hundus.
- (j) Rebbe Menachem Mendel Schneerson - Israel - - - August 30, 1997, Jerusalem Post

(d) 2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

(e) Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince (anti-christ) that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

(f) 1 John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

(g) 1 John 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

(h) Luke 21:8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.**

1. MOSHIAH, MOSHIAH, MOSHIAH, shouts Mordechai Ben David in Tel Aviv's Yaa Elahu!!! Long live King Moshiah!!!" So shouted a crowd of some 7,500 spectators with much emotion. These words are recorded in The Jerusalem Post International Edition on page 20, August 30, 1997. His age is 90 and was brought into the spotlight in the Holy City of Jerusalem, first, in January of 1993 as the long awaited Mochiach. The KNESSETT was asked to bring up his name for a vote before the Parliament. However, the Orthodox rabbis on the Parliament REFUSED. They said that he did not fit all the prophecies concerning THE MOCHIACH. That, first of all, the Prophet Elijah is to herald His coming and this has not come to pass.

2. Recent discoveries of the DEAD SEA SCROLLS, reveals in A.D. 132-235 a celebrated Rabbi, Akiba ben Joseph proclaimed to be King Messiah in

Jerusalem. This occurred during the rebellion of Bar Co-the-ba. Those Christians who refused to accept his claims, were severely persecuted, and mercilessly attacked by his followers.

3. Now in Cuba, there is a man who wears a long seamless robe, having long hair, and also SCARS on his hands, is claiming that he is the Son of God.
3. In Detroit, Michigan during the 1950's to 1971 a black man George Baker, called himself FATHER DIVINE and demanded the people to bow and worship him. He had a large following amongst the blacks. He had many wives, and, finally moved his heaven to New York, since he was not received with open arms by that city as a whole.
5. Then, after his departure, another arose, by the name of Bishop Grace and he called himself THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE, and the only Saviour of the world.

NOTE: In my files, there are pictures of him in varying poses. On the following page, we will give you a full page view of Rebbe Mordechai Ben David, the latest of the false christs.

**QUESTION:** What about the present status of this false christ?

**ANSWER:** Much to the dismay and embarrassment of all his followers, he suddenly passed away. The saddest humiliation for them is they're praying earnestly for his resurrection from the dead, but no answer has been forthcoming.

G. SIGNS relating to CHRIST'S SOON COMING ---- FAMINES

Text:

(a) Matthew 24:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.**

(b) Luke 21:11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.**

(c) Mark 13:8 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: *these are* the beginnings of sorrows.**



### ***INTRODUCTION:***

This is the only place where THE TERM "FAMINE" is used in the plural form. The meaning is quite obvious, that there will be many of them, and scattered throughout the whole world. Remember, this is a PROPHECIC MESSAGE coming from the Greatest of all the Prophets. This PROPHECY is of a chief concern to us, who are Christians, for we are living in the time of the fulfillment of at least two dozen SIGNS pinpointing to the SECOND COMING OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

I have many of the Newspaper clippings whose HEADLINES are screaming out the message of FAMINES!!!

1. ETHIOPIANS DIED while FAMINE COVERED UP, Ref. New York Times Service.  
The United Nations investigative report of the drought of 1973-1974 says International Relief Agencies, African diplomats and foreign Embassies are inactive and silent during a critical 7 month period while 100,000 people died of FAMINE. Akron Beacon 1/11/1976
2. STARVING BRAZILIANS RAID MARKETS and WAREHOUSES - - May 16, 1998, Akron Beacon.  
Brasillia, Brazil - The Brazilian police have launched a criminal investigation into a series of looting raids on supermarkets as public disorder continues to spread throughout the drought stricken northeast part of the country. Hungry farmers raid supermarkets and warehouses, with the support of trade unions and leaders of the landless workers movement (MST). The drought since is the worst since 1990. Around 10,000,000 people are affected by the drought.
3. INDIA - - reports that 35,000 people are dying daily of starvation.
4. CHINA - - 13,000,000 die of starvation due to floods. 1998
5. RUSSIA -- in the Bolga River valley nearly 35,000,000 were starving as witnessed by a group of U.S. Relief Workers.
6. The Kiplinger Agricultural Letter from Washington DC. recently said: "The world is on the threshold of the worst FAMINE in history. It will affect millions of people." Many people go to bed hungry in our world today.
7. STARVATION ON THE HORIZON - - U.N. WARNS Ref. Assoc. Press by Robert McCartney. The Third World is moving toward a massive food shortage that will increase America's role as the world's bread-basket. Some 400 million people suffer from serious malnutrition, and even if we make the most enormous efforts to increase food production, still some 250 million will be starving by the year 2000. So said Edouard Saouma, Director-General of the UN Food and Agriculture Organization. Akron Beacon, November 11, 1979.
8. FAMINE - - - 5,000,000 people died in the 1980's around the world. The drought in Africa being the greatest contributor.
9. The term "FAMINE" is found in the Bible some 94 times.

10. BOSNIA - - The food which the U.S.S. ships into and flies into BOSNIA is WAY LAID and stolen and given to the SOLDIERS.  
NOTE: The very same thing happened in Ethiopia.
11. SCRIPTURAL REFERENCES on FAMINES and their CAUSES:  
DROUGHT - - Psalm 107:34; Jeremiah 23:10; Ezekiel 22:24;  
NO RAIN I Kings 17:1 Am. 4:7; Jeremiah 3:3; 23:10; Deuteronomy 11:13-14, 16-17 Hosea 2:3 Haggai 1:10

Leviticus 26:19-29 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: 20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits. 21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your *high* ways shall be desolate. 23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; 24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. 27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

Deuteronomy 28:23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron. 24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the locust shall consume it. 39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes*, for the worms shall eat them. 40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*. 41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity. 42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

2 Samuel 21:1 Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

1 Kings 17:1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 Kings 8:1 Then spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

1 Chronicles 21:12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

Psalms 105:16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

Psalms 107:33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground; 34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Isaiah 3:1-8 For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water, 2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient, 3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator. 4 And I will give children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them. 5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable. 6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand: 7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people. 8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

Isaiah 14:30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

Jeremiah 11:22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

Jeremiah 14:12-22 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. 13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place. 14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought,

and the deceit of their heart. 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. 16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. 17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow. 18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not. 19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble! 20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee. 21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. 22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

Jeremiah 16:4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

Jeremiah 29:17-18 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. 18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

Jeremiah 27:13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

Jeremiah 32:24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

Lamentations 3:1-8 I *am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath. 2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light. 3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day. 4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he

hath broken my bones. 5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail. 6 He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old. 7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy. 8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

Ezekiel 4:16-17 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment: 17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

Ezekiel 5:12,16-17 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. 16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread: 17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

Ezekiel 6:11-12 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

Ezekiel 7:15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

Ezekiel 14:13,21 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

Joel 1:15-16 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. 16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

Amos 4:6-9 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. 7 And also I

have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. 8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. 9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured *them*. yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 5:16-17 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing. 17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

Haggai 1:9-11 Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house. 10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit. 11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

#### SCRIPTURE REFERENCES TO DRAUGHT AND NO RAIN

Psalm 107:34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Jeremiah 23:10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force *is* not right.

Ezekiel 22:24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

1 Kings 17:1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Amos 4:7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

Jeremiah 3:3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

Jeremiah 23:10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force *is* not right.

Deuteronomy 11:13 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, 14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. 16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; 17 And *then* the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

Hosea 2:3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

Haggai 1:10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

#### H. "FEARFUL" SIGNS IN THE HEAVENS---- LUKE 21:11

**THEME:** Such AWESOME SIGHTS shall transpire in the Heavens, that will cause people to have HEART FAILURE, due to FEAR.

**TEXTS:**

- (a) Luke 21:11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.**
- (b) Luke 21:25 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;**
- (c) Luke 21:26 **Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.**

#### INTRODUCTION:

All of those ASTONISHING SIGNS which shall take place in the Heavens, are far beyond mankind's power to control, for they are out of little ole' man's reach. These SIGNS will be VISIBLE FOR MILES, and the unusual PHENOMENA will startle all

civilization. These ALARMS cause people to have HEART FAILURE tells you and me that THE ALMIGHTY is seeking to get Hell-bound, sin-soaked, defiant, rebellious, stiff-necked, and willfully unbelieving humanity to seek the LORD while HE may be found.

Isaiah 55:5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee. 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Then, The Lord God tells us, His people this in Jeremiah 10:2: Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

**QUESTION:**

Just, what is the primary PURPOSE in THESE GREAT SIGNS in the Heavens?

**ANSWER:**

The Lord God does have a PURPOSE, else, HE would not produce such a DISPLAY of HIS MIGHT and POWER. This is a FACT, that most ungodly people do not appreciate all those GOOD things which HE does even for them as Jesus said in

Matthew 5:45 **That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.**

Isaiah 26:10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

Therefore, God is constrained to scare some folks skinny with His SIGNS and FEARFUL SIGHTS not because HE delights in shaking people to shivers, but only to let all humanity KNOW THE GOD OF THE UNIVERSE is not somebody to be insulted, ignored, mocked, or even taken for granted. If it takes THESE SUPERNATURAL DEMONSTRATIONS to wake humanity up, and get their ATTENTION, then that means will be put into operation. The only way the Japanese authorities did learn to show respect to our nation, came after those big atomic bombs were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

Revelation 13:12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly



wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

There are many people in our nation today, who are SKEPTICAL that GOD ALMIGHTY EVEN IS up there in the heavens. They have been fed doubts and unbeliefs from atheists in our Colleges and Public School Systems, until they have no ACCOUNTABILITY to anyone for their sinful actions as they see it. Listen to what our Bible has to say about SIGNS!!!

1. 1 Samuel 2:34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, (i.e. Eli the High Priest) that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.

FULFILLED: And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

2. 1 Kings 13:3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out. 4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. 5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

3. Psalm 105:26-36 He sent Moses his servant; *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. 27 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham. 28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word. 29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish. 30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings. 31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts. 32 He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land. 33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts. 34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number, 35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground. 36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength.

Exodus 12:12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I *am* the LORD.

[A group of ministers, recently, were speaking very "SKEPTICALLY" about the "SOON or IMMINENT RETURN " of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Then, to the surprise and chagrin of some, The Lord had planted in their midst some who were TRUE

BELIEVERS in CHRIST'S SOON COMING, and they asked these SKEPTICAL preachers: Was THE LORD JESUS truly sincere when HE answered HIS disciples' question? What shall be the "SIGN" of Thy coming? For HE gave them fourteen SIGNS. They were embarrassed and were reluctant to respond, lest they would be branded as being MODERNISTS by these true believers.]

If they would have admitted that JESUS WAS SINCERE, then, they would be forced to admit that there are ACTUAL SIGNS which reveal the IMMEDIATE RETURN of our HEAVENLY BRIDEGROOM.

UNBELIEF in a FACT does not change the FACT into FICTION!!!

ILLUSTRATION:

(a) Matthew 28:16-17 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

(b) Mark 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

(c) Mark 16:10-1 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

ATTENTION!!!!

*QUESTION:*

Did you know that our LORD counts UNBELIEF as a CRIME, just like STEALING, or ADULTERY, OR LYING, OR HATING ANOTHER PERSON?

*ANSWER:*

Listen to what the Scriptures have to say about UNBELIEF in BIBLE FACTS:

(a) John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

(b) John 3:18 **He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

(c) Mark 16:16 **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.**

(d) John 8:24 **I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.**

(e) Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

## I. THE NINTH MAJOR "SIGN" is: THE FIG TREE or ISRAELI SIGN OF ALL SIGNS

### *Text:*

- (a) Isaiah 11:11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. 12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.
- (b) Jeremiah 31:10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.
- (c) Jeremiah 30:3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
- (d) Isaiah 43:5-7 Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the north, (i.e. Russia) Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; 7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.
- (e) Ezekiel 36:24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.
- (f) Ezekiel 36:28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
- (g) Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David (The Son of David - -THE MESSIAH) their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

## THE JEWISH PEOPLE'S RETURN TO THE HOLY LAND IS A TWENTIETH CENTURY MIRACULOUS EVENT

There has NEVER been any other nation, on the face of this earth, which, having been removed or exiled from their homeland for even 500 years, could have ever returned to their own homeland, and HAD A NEW BEGINNING like the Nation of Israel. Yet, this chosen people as a nation, have been scattered over the face of the whole earth, and yet retained their identity, and after 1900 years have been REBORN as a NATION, and also RETURNED to their own land. God Almighty gave it to them for an EVERLASTING POSSESSION. Turning now to Isaiah 66:8-12 we have an amazing Prophecy of the REBIRTH of the Jewish Nation, which became a glorious reality on May 14,1948. The Prophecy declares:

Isaiah 66:8-12 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion

travailed, she brought forth her children. 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God. 10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her: 11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. 12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

Here is now the second Prophecy of Israel's Re-birth. It is one of the most amazing, for it pinpoints to the EXACT DAY when this will transpire.

Ezekiel 4:4-6 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. 5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

*Interpretation:*

1. Changing now these 430 years into days, we have 2,520 days of years. For, if these Israelites REFUSED TO REPENT, then GOD declared that HE would chasten them SEVEN TIMES more for their iniquities. (Cf. Leviticus 26:18-28) Since the Jewish Calendar is composed of 360 days in their lunar months.

Leviticus 26:18-28 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. 19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: 20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits. 21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your *high* ways shall be desolate. 23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; 24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. 27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but

walk contrary unto me; 28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

2. Changing now these 2,520 years into days, we have 907,200 days on the Jewish calendar. We, here in America use the Julian calendar. It is composed of 365 1/4 days, it divides out to 2,483.8 in our calendar.

3. The Babylonian captivity ended in 536 BC, and keeping in mind there is only one year between 1 B.C. and A.D. 1 for there was no zero year, makes the captivity to end on MAY 14, 1948. This is EXACTLY the day of the Rebirth of Israel, as a SOVEREIGN NATION.

Reference: The Signature of God by Grant R. Jeffrey, pages 168-170

4. A worthy notation: The Law of Probability of this extra-ordinary prophecy being fulfilled is: one chance in 480 billion times a billion times a trillion.

### THE "FIG" TREE PROPHECIES

**QUESTION:** WHO or WHAT does this "FIG TREE" prophecy have reference to in Holy Scripture?

**ANSWER:** None other than the NATION of ISRAEL. We, in this generation, are the ones to witness the FULFILLMENT of those Prophecies.

(a) Hosea 9:10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baalpeor, and separated themselves unto *that* shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

(b) Joel 1:6 For a nation is come up upon my land, (i.e. Jehovah's land; for there is no other piece of Real Estate in all of the world, which God repeatedly calls: MY LAND as HE does the HOLY LAND, and also THE GLORIOUS LAND.) (Ef. Zechariah 2:12; Daniel 11:16,41) strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion. 7 He hath laid my vine (i.e. Israel- Isaiah 5:2, 7; Psalm 80:8-16; Matthew 20:1-16; 21:28-31; 33-41) waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

Zechariah 2:12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

Daniel 11:16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. 41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

Isaiah 5:2,7 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Psalm 80:8-16 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. 9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. 10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars. 11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river. 12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her? 13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it. 14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine; 15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thyself. 16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

Matthew 20:1-16 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. 8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. 10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. 11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house, 12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. 13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? 14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

Matthew 21:28-31,33-41 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29 He answered and said, I will

not: but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: 34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. 35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. 37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. 39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*. 40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

(c) Jeremiah 24:1-10 The LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. 2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. 4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good. 6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up. 7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. 8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: 9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. 10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

**QUESTION: WHY?**

**ANSWER:** Jeremiah 29:19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

(d) "A nation is come up upon MY LAND (at least 25 times will Jehovah call the Holy Land: "MY LAND." (Since it's His, then, HE can give it to whomsoever HE will. He chose to give it to the Children of Israel for an EVERLASTING POSSESSION.

(Note: First given to Abraham in Genesis 13:14-15; 15:18-20; 17:8; then to ISAAC- Genesis 21:12; 26:3-4; then to JACOB - - 28:13-15; 35:11-12; 48:4; Exodus 32:13; 33:1; Leviticus 25:2; Numbers 13:2; 26:53; Deuteronomy 4:40; 12:1- - etc., thereafter it is called THE LAND OF ISRAEL repeatedly throughout the rest of the Bible. Matthew 2:20-21; Ezekiel 11:17; 20:42; 36:13; 36:24; Jeremiah 30:3; Joshua 11:22; I Samuel 13:19; II Kings 5:2, 4 I Chronicles 13:2; II Chronicles 34:7; Ezekiel 7:2; 11:17; 38:18-19; Amos 9:14-15

Genesis 13:14-15 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: 15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

Genesis 15:18-20 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: 19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, 20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

Genesis 17:8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Genesis 21:12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

Genesis 26:3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; 4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

Genesis 28:13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt



spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

Genesis 35:11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; 12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

Genesis 48:4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee *for* an everlasting possession.

Exodus 32:13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars o, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

Exodus 33:1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

Leviticus 25:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

Numbers 13:2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

Numbers 26:53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

Deuteronomy 4:40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Deuteronomy 12:1 These *are* the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

Matthew 2:20-21 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

Ezekiel 11:17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

Ezekiel 20:42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

Ezekiel 36:13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

Ezekiel 36:24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

Jeremiah 30:3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

Joshua 11:22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

1 Samuel 13:19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:

2 Kings 5:2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. 4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

1 Chronicles 13:2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* left in all the land of Israel, and with them *also* to the priests and Levites *which are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

2 Chronicles 34:7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

Ezekiel 7:2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

Ezekiel 11:17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

Ezekiel 38:18-19 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face. 19 For in my jealousy *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

Amos 9:14-15 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

## THE AMAZING "AIROPLANE" PROPHECY

### *Text:*

Isaiah 31:5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*; *and* passing over he will preserve it.

**QUESTION:** What does this mean?

**ANSWER:** On December 9, 1917 when the Turkish people were in control of the Holy Land, General Allenby was carrying out special orders from his nation's leaders in Great Britain. Those ORDERS were the fulfillment of a drafted Declaration, known as The BALFOUR DECLARATION, and addressed to Lord Rothschild, which said:

"His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a National Home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of the existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country." Ref Trial & Error by Dr. Chaim Weizmann, page 208

**QUESTION:** How came this BALFOUR DECLARATION in the first place?

### **ANSWER:**

When the Scientist and Chemist by the name of Chaim Weizmann returned from a visit to Paris, he had a summons awaiting him to the BRITISH ADMIRALITY. He was to see Sir Frederick L. Nathan, who was head of the POWDER DEPARTMENT. He explained that the Government of GREAT BRITAIN had a serious shortage of

ACETONE, which was the solvent in making CORDITE. Without this solvent, it would be necessary to make far reaching changes in the NAVAL GUNS. Weizmann was invited to work on this problem. His new employers brought him into the presence of the First Lord of the Admiralty, who was at that time SIR WINSTON CHURCHILL. Churchill said to Weizmann: "We need 30,000 tons of ACETONE. Can you make it?"

*ANSWER:*

Weizmann's reply was: "I'm a RESEARCH CHEMIST, but if you can put me into contact with a Brewing engineer, who is skilled in Bacteriology process in one of those big distilleries, this will be our primary task." He was given unrestricted authority to carry out the project which taxed all his energies. Little did Chaim Weizmann see, at that time, what ALL was to transpire. He said at a later time, that only The Almighty could place a JEW into such a position as this for his own nation's sake. He needed a half million tons of MAIZE, and this grain was in short supply. So, they had to import it from THE UNITED STATES of AMERICA. Finally, they decided to build a plant in Terre Haute, Indiana; which, in turn became the very first of its kind in our nation for the processing of ACETONE. He succeeded in accomplishing this nearly impossible task and was well rewarded for his labors. Weizmann's work brought him in touch with many high British Governmental Officials. These included Lord Balfour, who succeeded Churchill in the Admiralty.

Then, LLOYD George became Minister of Munitions. He had so much to do with his board, who relied on him to solve many problems in his laboratories in other fields besides ACETONE. These contacts then eventually led to the issuance of the Balfour Declaration. Chaim Weizman's discovery and implantation of MAIZE into ACETONE brought a triumphant victory to the British Armed Forces. After the war, he was brought in before the top official and they told him that our Government owes you a great DEBT of GRATITUDE for bailing us out of a most difficult situation. What do you wish is to do for you? Weizmann nobly responded: "I am now a British Citizen, and it is a privilege to serve my country in this manner. I do not ask for anything for myself." The TOP BRASS said: "It would be an insult to British Pride, for us not to reward you for your great services to our nation. You must tell us what you desire most." He thought and then said: "Your Government has a MANDATE over THE HOLY LAND. Could you make it possible for my people to be returned to their own homeland, as permanent residents?" They graciously succeeded in drafting this DECLARATION for the Return of the Jewish people to their homeland. Now watch how this prophecy in Isaiah 31:5 will come to pass!!!!!!!!!!!!

On Dec. 9, 1917 General Allenby gave orders to his AIR FORCE, which, incidentally had only recently flown in from Great Britain to POWER DIVE over THE HOLY CITY of JERUSALEM, with the intent to SCARE the TURKISH military

SKINNY from FEAR. For, as yet, they had not even seen an airplane. If they could frighten them out of the city like scarred rabbits, then the British troops would enter the Holy City of Jerusalem, and secure it for the Jewish people.

This MARVELOUS VICTORY in direct fulfillment of this prophecy given by The Almighty God to Isaiah some 700 years before it came to pass. The Belfour Declaration of a HOME LAND for the Jewish nation came into being. Then in 1950, THE LAW OF RETURN was signed into LAW. It reads: EVERY JEW HAS A RIGHT TO COME TO HIS COUNTRY as an OLEH (i.e. Immigrant) thus fulfilling Isaiah 43:5-6 which says:

Isaiah 43:5-6 Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

ALMIGHTY GOD'S "FIG TREE" has not only been planted, but is flourishing in the Promised Land. There are now over 5,900,000 Israeli's in the Holy Land, thus fulfilling the many prophecies which the prophets of Israel foretold would come to pass.

#### **QUESTION:**

What has all this have to do with MAJOR SIGNS OF CHRIST'S RETURN?

#### **ANSWER:**

It is in fulfillment of The Lord Jesus Christ's PROPHECY in Matthew 24:32 **Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: 33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**

So long as THE JEWISH NATION was separated from their own HOMELAND, ALMIGHTY GOD'S BIG PROPHETIC TIME CLOCK ceased to be ticking for His chosen people. But now, it has begun ticking again, since May 14,1948 at 4:00 P.M.

#### **A N O T H E R   M I R A C L E ! ! !**

The Lord God declared in prophetic language: In Zephaniah 3:9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

The Jewish nation has not had a PURE LANGUAGE ever since the DIASPORA. (i.e. Since 70 A.D. when the Roman Legions under General Titus invaded the Holy Land and took captive or killed the Jewish people. They were scattered over the face of the whole earth. In turn, they inter-mixed their language with that of the various nations, like Yiddish, for example.) The RABBINATE has ordered the return to the Hebrew language, for all Hebrew citizens in Israel.

## **ANOTHER MIRACLE!!**

In Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days (i.e. in Hebrew *yamim rabbim* or a long time) without (7 things) a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim: 5 Afterward shall (and God's SHALLS mean SHALL) the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear (reverence) the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

### **QUESTION:**

What do these "WITHOUTS" declare?

### **ANSWER:**

No nation can long remain in existence without these VITAL THINGS. Yet, it also reveals in this PROPHECY what THE GOD OF ISRAEL will do, to make His WORD come to pass. For, He declares that HE gave the Holy Land to His chosen people for an EVERLASTING POSSESSION, and God has kept His Word to the very letter. THE BIG BLUNDER -- THE PARTITIONING OF PALESTINE (is what the U.N. calls it)

THE ALMIGHTY GOD IS AGAINST THIS but HE allowed it to take place - - - until Messiah Comes!

### **Prophecy:**

Joel 3:1-2 For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, 2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

### **QUESTION:**

Did you take notice of these last THREE WORDS?

### **ANSWER:**

Many, if not most of us who are here today, have witnessed in our lifetime the fulfillment of this prophecy. It was made some 2500 years ago by the prophet Joel, under the direction of the Holy Spirit.

It is a PROPHECY with a PROTEST!!! It took place in November 29, 1947 when the U.N. voted with 39 votes for the Partitioning of Palestine, as they called it. There were only 13 votes against the Holy Land becoming two separate states; Jewish and Arab .

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON will be the deciding factor in all the Land of Israel being fully restored to the Jewish nation. That time will take place during the Tribulation Days, after the Church has made her exit from this wicked world.

During that TIME the Anti-christ will seek to wipe out the whole Jewish nation, during the last half of the Tribulation. MR. BIG MOUTH (The World's last DICTATOR) who was accustomed to forecasting or fore-telling his military plans; and seeing them accomplished as he predicted; will run into trouble with his last prediction. He will seek to conquer the KING of KINGS and THE LORD of LORDS. He will suffer a very HUMILIATING DEFEAT at the hands of THE MESSIAH, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. For, with HIS MERE SPOKEN WORD, will command FIRE to come down from Heaven and consume the Anti-christ armies. Then, the Antichrist Dictator will be apprehended and cast alive into the LAKE OF FIRE, along with his right hand man, the False Prophet. [Cf. Revelation 19:11-21]

Revelation 19:11-21 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh. Thus will end the PARTITIONING OF PALESTINE, for HE WHO owns that land, will restore it to its rightful owners, as their everlasting possession.

#### HOW MUCH LAND DID THE LORD GIVE TO ISRAEL?

There is only one piece of land on the face of the whole earth, which God makes any claim to as being His Land. He gave all the rest to the Gentiles even the whole world. Just like the Garden of Eden, all the trees but one were given to mankind. Throughout the centuries many have tried to take it away from its rightful owners. Joel 3:2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of

Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

Ezekiel 36:5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

2 Chronicles 20 It came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

There are some situations in life wherein, we had little or no choice. We could not choose where we would be born, when, our IQ, color of hair or eyes, shape of our nose, mouth or our height. So, the children of Israel did not choose to be so. Neither did they have any choice of a national Homeland. God chose it for them through their forefather Abraham. God called him---- HIS FRIEND. James 2:23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

2 Chronicles 20:7 *Art* not thou our God, *who* didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

Isaiah 41:8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

If you had a real good friend, who was real and genuine you would show your love by wanting to give or do something wonderful for them. God loved Abraham and gave to him and his seed 300,000 square miles of land for an everlasting possession. How much territory is this? You know how large the state of Texas is? Just add another 1/10th to it, and you will have her enlarged borders. See Exodus 3:8; 34:24. Remember, God actually means what He says. This is a good and large land and flows with milk and honey. Black honey too, if you fuel oil users know what I mean.

Exodus 3:8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.



Exodus 34:24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

## Israel's Four Borders

### I. Israel's north border

Damascus: Ezekiel 47:15-17; 48:1;  
(Isaiah 17:1-3); Numbers 34:7-9;  
Deuteronomy 1:7 to Lebanon Deuteronomy  
11:24; Joshua 1:4

Ezekiel 47:15-17 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; 16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibram, which *is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazarhatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran. 17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side.

Ezekiel 48:1 Now these *are* the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east *and* west; a *portion for* Dan.

Isaiah 17:1-3 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid. 3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

Numbers 34:7-9 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount Hor: 8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad: 9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazarenan: this shall be your north border.

Deuteronomy 1:7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Deuteronomy 11:24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

Joshua 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

II. Israel's south border:  
south-west "

Numbers 34:3-5  
is the river of Egypt Genesis 15:18;  
Numbers 34:5; I Kings 4:21 to be enlarged  
to the Red Sea Exodus 23:31

Numbers 34:3-5 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward: 4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadeshbarnea, and shall go on to Hazaraddar, and pass on to Azmon: 5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

Genesis 15:18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

Numbers 34:5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

1 Kings 4:21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

Exodus 23:31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

III. Israel's Western Border:

The Great Sea--Mediterranean

Numbers 34:6; Deuteronomy 1:7; 11:24;  
Joshua 1:4; Ezekiel 47:20

Numbers 34:6 And *as for* the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

Deuteronomy 1:7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Deuteronomy 11:24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

Joshua 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

Ezekiel 47:20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This *is* the west side.

IV. Israel's eastern border:

Numbers 34:10-12 Deuteronomy 1:7;  
11:24; Joshua 1:4; II Samuel 8:3 I Kings  
4:21; Ezekiel 47:19 the river Euphrates

Numbers 34:10-12 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazarenan to Shepham: 11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward: 12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

Deuteronomy 1:7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Deuteronomy 11:24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

Joshua 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

2 Samuel 8:3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

1 Kings 4:21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

Ezekiel 47:19 And the south side southward, from Tamar *even* to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side southward.

V. The Individual tribes have their borders spelled out in detail in Joshua 15:1-19:49 *This* then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; *even* to the border of Edom the wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast. 2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward: 3 And it went out to the south side to Maalehacrabim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadeshbarnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa: 4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast. 5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan: 6 And the border went up to Bethhogla, and passed along by the north of Betharabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: 7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at Enrogel: 8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward: 9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjathjearim: 10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which *is* Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah: 11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. 12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families. 13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron. 14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjathsepher. 16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjathsepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 18 And it came to pass, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? 19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs. 20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to

their families. 21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur, 22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, 23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, 24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, 25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor, 26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, 27 And Hazargaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet, 28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothjah, 29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem, 30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah, 31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah, 32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages: 33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah, 34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam, 35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, 36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages: 37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad, 38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel, 39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish, 41 And Gederoth, Bethdagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages: 42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, 43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib, 44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages: 45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages: 46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their villages: 47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*: 48 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, 49 And Dannah, and Kirjathsannah, which *is* Debir, 50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim, 51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages: 52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, 53 And Janum, and Bethtappuah, and Aphekah, 54 And Humtah, and Kirjatharba, which *is* Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages: 55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah, 56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, 57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages: 58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor, 59 And Maarath, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages: 60 Kirjathbaal, which *is* Kirjathjearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages: 61 In the wilderness, Betharabah, Middin, and Secacah, 62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages. 63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

1 And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel, 2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth, 3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Bethhoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea. 4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. 5 And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Atarothaddar, unto Bethhoron the upper; 6 And the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanathshiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah; 7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan. 8 The border went

out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families. 9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. 10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

1 There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he *was* the firstborn of Joseph; *to wit*, for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. 2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hopher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families. 3 But Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. 5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan; 6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead. 7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah. 8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim; 9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea: 10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east. 11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Bethshean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countries. 12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out. 14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto? 15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. 16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, *both they* who

*are* of Bethshean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel. 17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*. 18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

1 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them. 2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance. 3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you? 4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me. 5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north. 6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. 7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them. 8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh. 9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh. 10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. 12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bethaven. 13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, which *is* Bethel, southward; and the border descended to Atarothadar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Bethhoron.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Bethhoron southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjathbaal, which *is* Kirjathjearim, a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west quarter. 15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjathjearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah: 16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to Enrogel, 17 And was drawn from the

north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben, 18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah: 19 And the border passed along to the side of Bethhoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast. 20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families. 21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Bethhoglah, and the valley of Keziz, 22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel, 23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah, 24 And Chepharhaammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages: 25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, 26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah, 27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, 28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, which *is* Jerusalem, Gibeath, *and* Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

1 And the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah. 2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, or Sheba, and Moladah, 3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, 5 And Ziklag, and Bethmarcaboth, and Hazarsusah, 6 And Bethlebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen cities and their villages: 7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages: 8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Baalathbeer, Ramath of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them. 10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: 11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam; 12 And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chislothabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia, 13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittahhepher, to Ittahkazin, and goeth out to Remmonmethoar to Neah; 14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthahel: 15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages. 17 *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families. 18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, 19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, 20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez, 21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez; 22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 23 This *is* the inheritance



of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages. 24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. 25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihorlibnath; 27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthahel toward the north side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand, 28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon; 29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib: 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages. 32 The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families. 33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan: 34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznothtabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunrising. 35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, 36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, 37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor, 38 And Iron, and Migdalel, Horem, and Bethanath, and Bethshemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages. 40 *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh, 42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah, 43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron, 44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, 45 And Jehud, and Beneberak, and Gathrimmon, 46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho. 47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages. 49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

VI. The Almighty God set the  
boundaries of all nations

Deuteronomy 32:8; Acts 17:26

Deuteronomy 32:8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

Acts 17:26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

VII. The earth is the Lords

Exodus 19:5-6; Deuteronomy 10:14 Psalm 24:1; 50:12; 89:11. He gave it first to all peoples - Psalm 115:16; Isaiah 45:18

Exodus 19:5-6 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine: 6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deuteronomy 10:14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD'S thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein *is*.

Psalm 24:1 The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Psalm 50:12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

Psalm 89:11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

Psalm 115:16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Isaiah 45:18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

## MAJOR SIGNS OF THE LORD JESUS' RETURN

### *THEME:*

THE BUDDING FIG TREE SIGN. The nation of Israel is the FRUITFUL FIG TREE

### *TEXTS:*

(a) Hosea 9:10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baalpeor, and separated themselves unto *that* shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

(b) Ezekiel 36:30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

(c) Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

**QUESTION:** Did you know that the JEWISH NATION is the fourth largest exporter of produce in the world?

***VITAL STATISTICS:***

The Israeli's have planted over 225,000,000 FRUIT TREES in the Holy land.

(a) The kibbutz industries in 1993 grossed \$733, 000,000.00 & 779,000.000.00 in 1992

(b) The Plastics and rubber division brought in 827,000,000.00

(c) The Food division \$390,000,000.00; Tnuva Food Industries revenues \$1.34 billion

Note: There are 400 kibbutz factories today constituting 70% of the total income.

There are 281 Kibbutzim.

(d) Israel Electric Corporation sales were \$1.608 billion in 1993

(e) The National Telecommunications Company, BEZEQ revenues of \$1.57 billion.

(f) Israel Aircraft Industries sales were \$1.45 billion

(g) Israel's Oil refineries sales were \$1.22 billion

(h) Zim Israel Navigation revenues \$1.24 billion

NOTE: The Kibbutz Industries in 1993 reached \$2.3 billion in revenues or 6.3% of total industrial sales in Israel and 7.3% of the country's exports.

REFERENCE: The Jerusalem Report May 19, 1994, page 41.

(i) There are 300,000,000 roses and carnations shipped by Israel worldwide.

(j) 65% to 70% of all agriculture production in Israel is done by the Kibbutzim.

(communal communities)

**ALMIGHTY GOD, THE ORIGINAL ZIONIST**

**THEME:** The ZIONIST Organization, which motivates and encourages, and assists the children of Israel to return to the HOLY LAND has as its origination a date much further back in history than the nineteenth or twentieth century. Some of our Jewish rabbinics and scholars attribute to: (a) Theodore Hertzl (b) others to Desraeli (c) or Weitzmann. These are sure enough WORTHIES, but in actuality, they are not the originators of The Zionistic Foundation. We will have to go much further back than any of these great leaders. In our Biblical research, we came across the ORIGINAL ZIONISTS. May we share this good news with each and all of you?

Eureka!! When we search through the Scriptures carefully enough, we will discover strewn over its sacred pages, like budding flowers, many references to The LORD GOD not only promising the HOLY LAND to the Jewish people (via Abraham, then to Isaac, and then to Jacob and his descendants) for an EVERLASTING POSSESSION. Then, repeatedly, The Lord God promises to restore His chosen people to their OWN LAND once again and again. Here are some examples of those prophesies and promises:

- (a) Amos 9:15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.
- (b) Ezekiel 39:25-29 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; 26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid. 27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; 28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
- (c) Ezekiel 40:2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.
- (d) Ezekiel 37:25,28 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever. 28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.
- (e) Ezekiel 34:13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.
- (f) Ezekiel 25:3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, (i.e. the Ammonites) Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;
- (g) Ezekiel 20:42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.
- (h) Jeremiah 32:37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:
- (i) Jeremiah 31:2-4 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. 3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee. 4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
- (j) Jeremiah 31:8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

(k) Isaiah 43:4-7 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. 5 Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; 7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

(l) Isaiah 60:21-22 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his (appointed) time.

## J. "HATRED" of CHRISTIANS & CHURCH BURNING

### *Theme:*

Worldwide PERSECUTION of CHRISTIANS with HATRED and MALICE is another fulfillment of Christ's predictions being another MAJOR SIGN of the Imminent Return of Christ.

### *Texts:*

(a) Matthew 24:9 **Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.**

(b) Mark 13:9-10 **But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.**

(c) Mark 13:12-13 **Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.**

(d) 1 John 3:13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

(e) John 15:1 **If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.**

This MAJOR Prophecy is coming to pass NOW

1. Federal Investigators are checking their computer files, and come up with this amazing discovery: That since 1990 there have been 216 attacks made on white and black churches and synagogues.
2. General Deval L. Patrick, co-chair person of THE FIRES TASK FORCE, said in an interview: "RELIGIOUS HOSTILITY is motivating many of these attacks, particularly on the synagogues."
3. A North Carolina church was ordered to STOP FLYING THE CHRISTIAN FLAG in Raleigh. The Neuse Baptist Church was ordered to remove theirs. This church has

three flag poles on their church property. (One a U.S.A. Flag, another is the CHRISTIAN FLAG, and another the flag of North Carolina.)

4. The Associated Press reported that RUSSIA had destroyed 40,000 churches. Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, November 28, 1995.
5. In China, for years they have used ELECTRIC BATONS to torture Christians and ministers whom they imprisoned for preaching the Bible and leading their congregations in worship of The Lord.
6. Judge Moore, who has his Court in Etowah County, Georgia, was told by the Alabama Court that he would have to remove the TEN COMMANDMENTS from his Court Room. He said: "I consider it my duty to acknowledge GOD. To take down the Ten Commandments would be a violation of that duty. To stop prayer would be a violation of that duty." They have given him a stay of imprisonment, and threat of forfeiting his job while his appeal to The U.S. SUPREME COURT is pending.
7. JUST THINK OF THIS!!! A Federal Judge is going to send a school child to JAIL over the mere mention of the NAME of JESUS in public!!! You can mention such names as: Buddha, Confucius, Mohammed, Gandhi, Zoroaster, Zeus, or the goddess Dianna and that's perfectly alright, but not the NAME OF JESUS.
8. In Santa Fe, Texas, a Federal Judge declared: "The Court will allow that prayer to be a typical non-denominational prayer . . . The prayer MUST NOT REFER to any specific deity by name . . . such as JESUS." HE went on to say: "And make no mistake, the Court is going to have a United States Marshall in attendance at the graduation. If any student offend this Court, that student will be summarily arrested and will face up to six months incarceration. Anybody who violates these orders . . . is going to wish that he or she had DIED as a child when this court gets through with it."
9. An Assemblies of God Church in Danville, Illinois was BOMBED on May 25, 1998. There were thirty three of its members who were badly injured, and eight critically.
10. **QUESTION:** Christians!!!! Do you see THE HANDWRITING on THE WALL?

**ANSWER:** These are preparatory signs of what is yet to come, when the Antichrist makes his appearance. The bad attitudes will keep festering until there will be a wholesale slaughter of those, who are left behind, who were not ready when

THE LORD JESUS COMES AGAIN to take HIS CHURCH to HEAVEN.

#### 11. CHURCH FIRES & SYNAGOGUE BURNINGS

NOTE: This is no new thing, for in Psalm 74:7-8 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground. 8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

- (a) A Methodist Church was bombed on December 30, 1997 (An explosion in a garage killed a man who is suspected of bombing the church, during its services.)

- (b) The Fire Protection Association has this message coming from it's national headquarters: "The 520 CHURCH FIRES in 1994 came to \$16,000,000.00" Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, A-3 June 23, 1996.
- (c) Associated Press reporter Dennis Patterson said: "A rural predominantly white church was destroyed by FIRE yesterday at Greensboro, N.C. The only thing that was salvaged was the WHITE CROSS from the steeple, which had fallen to the ground."
- (d) Also, late on Thursday, FIRE DESTROYED a rural white church in Englewood, Tennessee. This occurred just hours after Vice President Al. Gore spoke elsewhere in the state about the rash of church FIRES across the south. Police Lt. Fred Schultz said: "We're pretty sure the fire was intentionally set."
- (e) Associated Press - - Whiteville, N.C. Two black men were arrested yesterday and charged with ARSON in the burning of a black church last month. Rodney Bullock, age 21, and Curtis Gilbert Jr, age 32, are charged with BURNING MT. TABOR BAPTIST CHURCH.
- (f) Federal Civil Rights Organization reports that charges in S.C. of two CHURCH FIRES AT Black Churches by two Ku Klux Klan members in June. More F.B.I. Agents, A.T.F. agents and civil rights prosecutors are soon to be added, at the cost of \$21,000,000.00 extra funding which is the largest Federal Arson Investigation Agency in the history of our country. Their recommendation of systematic volunteer church-sitters, new locks, and lights on at churches, and more frequent police patrols.
- (g) In rural southwest Mississippi, three white teenagers plead guilty to federal civil rights charges of torching two black churches in 1993; at the very time when The Anniversary of Civil Rights leader Martin Luther King Jr.'s assassination.
- (h) An UPSURGE in CHURCH FIRES- - Ref. Akron Beacon, A-3 June 23, 1996 were 1,420 incendiary or suspicious FIRES involving churches and related property as compared to 520 such fires in 1994.
- (i) Billy Shawn Boxley, age 17, who is white, was arrested Tuesday in the fire at Pleasant Hill Baptist Church. He was a volunteer firefighter, and confessed to starting the BLAZE, said William Bryan, assistant fire chief.
- (j) Two synagogues on the very same block were damaged by ARSON over the weekend. It was especially hurtful to the Jewish congregation, for it was during Hanukkah. Rabbi Yehoshua Berkoqitc said the synagogue had not received any threats recently, and he planned to conduct the scheduled service last night.
- (k) Since January 1, 1995 more than 40 people have been arrested and charged with setting fires to predominantly black churches in the south. This report comes from The National Church Arson TASK FORCE.

## 12. "HATE CRIMES" against CHRISTIANS

- (a) The CIA is reviewing the details of the 1980 murder of four religious women in El Salvador. (Ref. Plain Dealer - writer Sabrina Eaton, May 12, 1998) The kidnapping and murder of Ita Ford, Maura Clark, Dorothy Kazel, and Jean Donovan

is now solved with the convicting of four soldiers and a sub-sergeant. They said that their orders came from their higher-ups.

- (b) Forty nine are arrested in the deaths of a missionary and his two sons in India. Police arrested 49 Hindu radicals suspected of burning to death Australian Graham Steward and his two sons as they slept in their Jeep. January 25, 1999, A-3, Akron Beacon Journal.
- (c) Police spray gas to guard Christians in Faisalabad, Pakistan. Thousands of extremists have been driven away from churches and Christian's homes. The rioters were screaming slogans against The United States as they tried to reach them, whom they claim are insulting ISLAM.
- (d) Paul Marshall, a human rights researcher, calls the persecution of Christians a national plague. With massacre, rape, torture, slavery, beatings, mutilations, and imprisonment's being a gist of the methods of enmity manifested towards God's people. Dr. James Kennedy reports that Christian Martyrs are now over 200,000,000. Each year approximately 10,000 are martyred for being Christians.
- (e) The Senderos bound Antonia with a rope and dragged him two blocks to the town plaza. They told him: "You have 48 hours to leave the city with your family, or we will begin to hang your children one by one." Pastor Juan, an Assemblies of God minister in Peru, knew this was their final warning. The Sendero Luminoso (i.e. Shining Path) a radical Communist Organization, operates a terrorist style war against Christians. Pastors are mainly targeted. More than a thousand have given their lives for their testimony. The Pastor left, and on Monday, Deacon Antonio called a board meeting. When the other deacons arrived, he said: "I don't know about you, but yesterday was the worst day of my Christian life, for we were not in church. We didn't sing, pray, or worship God. I can't preach, and neither can any of you, but next Sunday, we're going to do something." The Board agreed and Antonio led the worship service. Word got around and nearly 500 people came, standing room only. While Antonio was leading the singing, eight Sendero's marched in and stopped the service. They said: "GOD DOES NOT EXIST. All of you who think you are following Him are DECEIVED. There is no God." They took Antonio, bound him with a rope, dragged him two blocks to the town plaza. They strung him up on a tree they used for hangings. By this time a crowd had gathered. After some time, these Senderos decided that Antonio was DEAD, so they untightened the rope and let him fall to the ground. However, in a few minutes, Antonio opened his eyes and moved his arms. The Sendero were ASTONISHED. Then they said: "You didn't die the first time, but we'll string you up again." They did so and hung him the second time. After more time elapsed, the Senderos said: "Surely, he's dead now." They cut the rope and let Antonio fall.



The Sendero soldiers taunted them with threats. Then, of all things, ANTONIO opened his eyes. SUDDEN FEAR gripped these Senderos. "We've hung you twice and you didn't die. We'll let you go free, they said. The Christians helped him to his feet and carried him away. In a few days, he recovered. The next Sunday the Church was open, and ANTONIO led the services. (Report from Norm and Mary Ann Campbell career missionaries in Latin America in the Andean Region. March 1994

- (f) On Wednesday, March 9, 1994 Attorney Jay Sekulow (Jewish attorney) said: "Three cases per week are pending in District Courts over a ban on church groups having services in public schools. He said that any other group can have access to the schools, but CHRISTIANS are discriminated against." Ref. Pat Robertson. Jay Sekulow has won almost all the cases which he has represented in the Courts, even as high as The Supreme Court. But, the cost for litigation is where the big problem lies. For that factor is discouraging more Christians from taking their problems to Court.
- (g) The National Endowment for the Arts (which is a government funded organization, being granted \$63,000,000.00 from the U.S. Treasury) had an exhibit at the Visual Arts Center in Anchorage, Alaska. It featured the appearance of John Frohnmayer, (former N.E.A. head man) The Exhibit was entitled SEEING RED, WHITE, BLUE and it featured the KING JAMES BIBLE VERSION with a new TITLE: "THOUSAND & ONE JOKES" Also featured was a painting called "NUN FUN" which depicted two naked nuns engaged in a SEX ACT. Another display featured an American flag draped on the floor and visitors were invited to walk on the flag. (Ref. Pentecostal Evangel, September 20, 1992)
- (h) Civil Strife Spreads to Guinea. The Christian and Missionary Alliance missionaries work among thousands of refugees in Guinea, who have fled from civil war in Liberia and Sierra Leone. Certain groups have threatened to BURN ALLIANCE CHURCHES. Pray for the safety of our Missionaries!
- (i) HERE IS THE WORST OF THE WORST!!!!  
"HATE CRIMES CONFERENCE - - comments by the President of these United States.

## FREEDOM FROM RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION ACT

### *QUESTION:*

What about this Freedom from Religious Persecution Act: # HR 2431 or 1997?

### *ANSWER:*

If anyone here doubts that HR 2431 could be used to monitor and PENALIZE the very CHRISTIANS, which it is designed to PROTECT, just think again.

1. Here are some of the Clinton's Comments during the HATE CRIME

## CONFERENCE:

- (a) A church would be considered HATEFUL if it refused to hire an employee with religious or gender preferences that clash with Christianity.
- (b) Cultural separation would no longer be permissible since the envisioned civil society demands politically correct unity and solidarity as UNESCO calls it.
- (c) A sermon, even if it expresses loving concern for HOMOSEXUAL PERSONS, would be considered HATEFUL, if it failed to express respect and appreciation for the HOMOSEXUAL lifestyle.
- (d) Clinton's message at the HATE CRIMES CONFERENCE also fits the UNESCO goal for lifelong learning. It called for full participation in the consensus process. People of all ages must share in responsibility of REPORTING HATEFUL ACTS or WORDS which includes any expression indicating that you do not respect and appreciate another persons beliefs or lifestyle. Janet Reno's web site will help train children, as though they were police, in their homes and elsewhere.
- (e) Here are two of Clinton's quotes from our article:  
"Under Attorney General Reno's leadership, the Justice Department has taken aim at HATE CRIMES with more prosecutions and tougher punishments."  
"The National Crimes Network will marshal the resources of federal, state, and local enforcement, community groups, educators, and anti-violence advocates."

## REFERENCE:

Berit <http://www.beritkjo.com>

Click on "Articles" go to the last topic LOSING OUR FREEDOM and find "Clinton's War on Hate Bans Christian Values."

## FOOTNOTE:

These legislations are all preparatory for the Anti-Christ's takeover of the world. The groundwork is being established, so the end of this Dispensation of 'Grace is fastly closing in on us.'

## K. MAJOR SIGNS OF THE IMMINENT RETURN OF CHRIST

THEME: THE IMMORALITY SIGN [Low morals or no morals]

### TEXT:

- (a) Matthew 24:12 **And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.**
- (b) 2 Timothy 3:1-6 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6 For of this sort

are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

(c) Matthew 24:37-39 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, (swapping wives) until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

(d) Romans 1:26-27 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

1. The associate Judge in the New Mexico Court of Appeals ruled that a 23 year old teacher, engaged in sexual intercourse with a 15 year old boy, contributed to his worldly education, and not to his delinquency. It was determined that the act was "CONSENSUAL." Because the child consented and also the teacher, it was LEGAL, said the Judge.
2. The New York State Court of Appeals said on Tuesday, that the two Rochester, N.Y. women who took off their tops in a park were not violating the NY anti-nudity statute. Herald Price Fahringer, attorney representing the women, said that the ruling meant that women in NY could sunbathe topless, or even walk down the street without a blouse on.
3. James A Lang was convicted of child raping. This Cuyahoga Falls man gained the love and trust of an untold number of boys and girls before having SEX with them. He was sentenced to 8 to 25 years in prison. It was imposed by Summit County Common Pleas Judge Frank J. Bayer.
4. IMMORALITY has risen at such an astonishing rate, that it is not safe to be out on the streets either during the day or night. The LOOK MAGAZINE devoted 14 pages to a scorching exposure of IMMORALITY. The TITLE PAGE read: MORALITY IN THE U.S.A.
  - (a) We are witnessing the death of the old morality. Moral guidelines have been yanked from our hands.
  - (b) We are free to cheat or chisel. WE are left floundering in a sex obsessed society.
  - (c) We are heading into danger in the midst of a moral crisis.
  - (d) TV depicts shoot-em-up violence as the American Way, and movies uphold stardom as a warrant for four husbands and a lover.
  - (e) Our greatest danger is the DECLINE in religious conviction and moral character. So said Governor George Romney of the state of Michigan.
  - (f) What has helped to precipitate our MORAL CRISIS? The failure of three institutions which have the power and the responsibility to influence our

**MORALITY: 1) The CHURCH 2) THE GOVERNMENT 3) BUSINESS with labor unions. Each has failed to provide the moral leadership.**

- (g) DIVORCE is accepted; freedom of sexual intercourse between young men and women is fully accepted. This is a revolt against Christianity.**
  - (h) The proportion of WOMEN who have premarital relations is rising rapidly. College girls keep records and share experiences of a weekend, even borrowing birth control devices in sororities.**
  - (i) Premarital pregnancy is now involving 85% of all marriages in which both partners are high school students.**
  - (j) Wife swapping, the committing of adultery with mutual consent is now commonplace. In Mineola, New York, an undercover investigator smashed a suburban sex ring of young housewives. They worked as CALL GIRLS with one young mother earning over \$30,000 per year. The husbands did know what their wives were doing, and acted in some cases as baby sitters, while the wife was out with other men. More than 200 wealthy business men made regular dates with these women and paid from \$25.00 to \$100.00 an hour for their services.**
  - (k) The Dean of Harvard College, John U. Munro, said that IMMORALITY in the dormitories had badly shaken up the school administration, and that sex relations among students is ever increasing.**
  - (l) PUBLICIZING THE FLESH is TV's foremost ambition and business.**
  - (m) BLATANT HOMOSEXUALS are becoming more defiant and viciously attacking any who oppose their lifestyle.**
  - (n) This SOCIAL AND MORAL COLLAPSE of our social order is bringing America to her ruin**
  - (o) Owners of The New York Swingers Club reports that some 700 couples a week live out their sexual fantasies at the club. It has been so successful, that franchises are in their plans. It is estimated that there are now between 6 and 8 million swingers in America now.**
  - (p) This generation is so obsessed with SEX that Pornography is become a 4 billion dollar business in these United States.**
- 5. THE NON-VIRGINS CLUB Operation in Illinois High School at Mattoon, Illinois, January 15 A.P. The Mattoon Daily Journal-Gazette said to day that the "NON-VIRGINS" Club, sponsored by a married couple, has a large membership among girl students at the High School. Police Chief Larkin H. Jones said he is investigating the newspaper's report.**
- One father complained that his daughter had been under pressure by other girl students to join the club. The girl was quoted as saying she was told that part of the initiation procedure was to have sexual relations with a man in the presence of a second man. That the girl must have sexual relations with men at least four times a month to remain a member in good standing.**
- 6. A young woman writes to Ann Landers this letter: "Dear Ann: I am a female 19, and have completed my sophomore year at Tufts University. I have a male friend,**

same age. He is considered a NERD or a WIMP by a lot of people, but he is really a good person. Mike's big hang-up is that he is still a VIRGIN and the guys bug him about it. He wants to score, but he can't get over his shyness. I fixed him up with two girls who are known to have round heels, but he froze. Last week he told me a couple of chicks moved on him but he took them home in a hurry. He said he had a headache. The guy feels like such a loser. I am sorry for him. I am seriously considering taking on the project myself. But, I am afraid I might mess up his head. I lost my virginity when I was a senior in high school, but I am not sleazy or loose with guys. I believe sex should be an expression of love and friendship, and I consider Mike a real good friend. Would you consider this an act of kindness, Ann?" Signed: Needing Solid Counsel in N.Y. ANN LANDERS RESPONSE: No, I would not consider your SACRIFICE as an act of kindness.

7. NEW BOOKS ON THE MARKET are filled with MURDER, SUICIDE, PROMISCUITY, CHILD BEATING, ANIMAL TORTURE, and INCEST. These books: Flowers in the Attic and Petals on the Wind are far from being as innocent as their title sounds. In one of these books, the young heroine sets out to humiliate her bed-ridden grandmother, and seduce her mother's second husband, her stepfather. Ann Patty, senior editor of Pocket Book Division, when contacted by angry and outraged mothers, replied: "I think the books tell a really terrific story and all this controversy over them is just, in my opinion, a lot of MORAL MAJORITY hogwash."
8. GERMANS COMPLAIN of SEX on afternoon T.V. TALK SHOWS Ref. Cleveland Plain Dealer, April 27, 1998. German officials in Berlin are calling for a crackdown on TV stations that broadcast SEXY AFTERNOON TALK SHOWS with themes like: "I'm a Slave to him" and "Pierced from the head to foot & You're Perverse." Federal Family Minister Claudia Nolte, writing in Super Illustrated Magazine Saturday said: "The clamor for profits by private broadcasters should not come ahead of the emotional health of children, who are a large part of the afternoon viewing audience." She called on Network Executives to "FINALLY PUT AN END TO THIS TRASH" on the tube or at least delay it until after 9:00 PM. Governor Edmund Stoiber of Bavaria said: "I'm outraged over the filth and violence above all in talk shows and series in the bright afternoon." They offer that to impressionable children who are looking for orientation and MORAL STABILITY.
9. One baby out of every four in Detroit, Michigan is ILLEGITIMATE.
10. One CALL GIRL'S Diary listed amongst her clientele (a) Football stars (b) Actors (c) Olympic Champs (d) Lawyers (e) Doctors (f) Business men (g) City Officials.
11. PSYCHIATRIST BLAMES VILE LITERATURE FOR SEX CRIME INCREASE  
Filthy ideas implanted in the immature minds of children and youth have impelled them into crime said Dr. Nicolas G. Frignito. He is Psychiatrist and Medical Director of the Municipal Court at Philadelphia. He said that pornographic literature is largely responsible for the increase in SEX CRIMES being committed by young people. He

made the charge at a Congressional Sub-committee hearing on the use of the mails to distribute pornographic junk mail. He said that at least HALF of those sent to Municipal Court had purchased or had access to that corrupt material."

12. Sexual devices are provided for the young teens in public schools, This is encouraging and contributing to their committing FORNICATION. To excuse this SIN, the authorities are saying: "They are enjoying a meaningful relationship." This is their attempt to WHITE-WASH a gross sin.
13. With the public school teaching on this subject of SEX, what have been the results? Instead of a DECREASE in the committing of FORNICATION, there is a marked increase in indulgence in sex acts. As a matter of fact, they have DOUBLED in some parts of these United States, especially in Detroit, Michigan. The larger cities have the highest rates of out of WEDLOCK BIRTHS.
14. School girls in Detroit account for 2,518 unmarried mothers under nineteen. Question: What are the chances for these teenagers ever getting an education with that kind of behavior?
15. The Free Press News writer John Opendahl reports: "Missing Girls, some bored with home life and family routines, others disturbed over family conflicts and divorce, have contributed to THE GIRL RUNAWAYS." Police consider this a NEW and MAJOR PROBLEM. The increase of runaways was 23% in six months. Many of these will sell their bodies, or, as they prefer to call it: "RENT THEIR BODIES to finance their new unrestrained life style.

"SIGNS" OR rather "SINS" OF THE TIMES - "SEX"

Reference: Professor Urie Bronfenbrenner of the Psychology Department of Cornell University.

1. The American family is falling apart. Violence and vandalism are rampant in our schools and more people are living alone.
2. The family break-up and the sexual revolution are becoming an increasingly dominant factor in the largest single expense more of us have in the taxes we pay.  
E.g. 50.3% of the newborn black babies in this country were illegitimate. 7.7% of the newborn white babies in this country were illegitimate.
3. These people are going to put a growing burden on our society, not only to sustain them, but to repair the social and economic damage they do.  
Reference: Peter Schuck, deputy assistant secretary of H.E.W.
4. There is definitely a high correlation between out-of-wedlock births, welfare costs and many of our most pressing social problems.
5. \$11.7 Billion is spent yearly in Federal, State, and local aid to families with dependent children, which is the welfare program for poor families with no father at home.

Reference: The Urban Institute in Washington, D.C. said: Women who began their drift toward dependency as teen-age mothers, cost taxpayers about six billion dollars a years in welfare payments.

6. In a national study of violence in American families, 1.2 million children ranging in ages from 3 to 17 had at some time in their lives been attacked by a parent with a lethal weapon.
7. More than 1.8 million wives are beaten by their husbands at least twice annually.
8. There are 2.3 million children who have used a knife or a gun on a brother or sister.
9. An associate judge of the New Mexico Court of Appeals rule that a 23-year-old schoolteacher, by engaging in sexual intercourse with a 15-year-old boy, contributed to his worldly education and not to his delinquency. It was determined that the act was "consensual." Because the child consented and the teacher consented, it was legal, and the judge said: " To me a legal act does not tend to cause or encourage juvenile delinquency. A consensual act of sexual intercourse engaged in by a young man is nothing more than sex education, essential and necessary in his growth and maturity and subsequent domestic family life."
10. Judge Lewis R. Sutin, then reversed the conviction of Ernestine Favela, charged with contributing to the delinquency of a minor. Sutin said: "The legislature abolished fornication as a crime. In doing so, it cast aside the ancient religious doctrine that forbids such practices. It recognized, as a matter of public policy, that this conduct did not violate the morals of the 20th century. Today sexual intercourse is recognized as normal conduct in the development of a human being. As a result, this subject is taught to children in the public schools."
11. The Harvard Divinity School Dean, Samuel Miller said: "MORALITY depends on images of EXCELLENCE. In the Middle Ages, this is what a SAINT was. We know what a rich man is, a scientist, an astronaut - - but we don't have an image of MORAL EXCELLENCE!"
12. There are an estimated 13,000,000 children who belong to BROKEN HOMES. It is in this segment of society where most of the youthful crimes are being committed, especially in the IMMORALITY realm.
13. In Mineola, N.Y., undercover investigators SMASHED a SUBURBAN SEX RING. Young housewives worked as "CALL GIRLS" with one young mother earning \$30,000.00 per year. Husbands knew what their wives were doing, and in some instances they acted as babysitters, while their wives were other with other men. More than 200 wealthy businessmen made regular dates with these women and paid from \$24.00 to \$100.00 an hour for their services.
14. The Dean of Harvard College whose name is John U. Munro, said: "Immorality in the dormitories has badly shaken up the school administration. Sex relations among the students is on the increase."
15. WE have been quoting from what various people in high places have to say about the immorality plague in America, now it's time to listen to what THE ALMIGHTY GOD HAS TO SAY on this subject:

2 Timothy 3:1-7 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

16. LISTEN!!! This is the most shocking report I've had to close this SORDID SUBJECT on. The Cleveland Plain Dealer, July 25, 1998, Section F-4 reports Karen R. Long, the writer of this page: "More than 80% of foreign tourists to Thailand are men. The selling of CHILD SEX is now more important to Thailand's gross national product than rice. Men seeing "CLEAN GIRLS" those free from HIV, demand younger and younger children. Thai SEX TRADE markets itself to tourists worldwide. One very young girl confessed: "We call him uncle, the uncle who feeds us. He gives us clothes and make-up, and a new name. HE tells us not to talk and never leave the bed before the man." One girl, expecting to baby-sit, wash clothes, dishes, describes her unveiling for three male guests, the first paid \$1,000.00, the second \$800.00, the third \$400.00

L. MAJOR "SIGNS" of THE SOON RETURN of CHRIST  
LACK OF LOVE-IT-IS --- DIVORCES

*THEME:*

THE BREAK UP OF FAMILIES and of HOMES---MARITAL  
UNFAITHFULNESS, DIVORCING

*TEXT:*

- (a) Matthew 24:12 **And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.**
- (b) Matthew 24:10 **And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.**
- (c) Matthew 24:38 **For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,**
- (d) Luke 17:27 **They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.**
- (e) 2 Timothy 3:1-3 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers,



disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

[NOTE: In Luke 17:27 "married wives" has reference to divorcees. So the prophecy foresees the break-up of marriages as a Last Days Event]

### *INTRODUCTION:*

### *QUESTION:*

WHO-DA-THOT- IT???? LIVING IN A "LOVE-LESS" SOCIETY WHY??? WHY???

### *ANSWER:*

The Lord Jesus gives us the answer here in Matthew 24:12 The breaking of families, due to DIVORCE and SEPARATIONS. The main cause: SINNING is the CULPRIT. It is committing SIN that kills love one for another. Sin is like a CANCER which eats away, like termites, the love which humanity once had, the one for another. It is not only amongst sinners that this is happening, sad to say.

Matthew 24:12 **And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.**

This LACK-OF-LOVE-IT-IS is one of the MAJOR SIGNS of the IMMINENT return of the Lord Jesus Christ. The disciples of our Lord, asked HIM three questions:

- (a) When shall the Temple in Jerusalem be destroyed?
- (b) What will be "THE SIGN" of CHRIST'S SOON COMING?
- (c) When will the world come to an end?

Our Lord Jesus honors their questions and does answer all three of them. However, not all three here in the 24th chapter of Matthew. Just one of these is taken up by our Master and that is the MOST IMPORTANT. THE MAJOR SIGNS of CHRIST'S IMMINENT (soon) COMING. This is our main subject as we minister to you here today.

We're living in a LOVE-LESS SOCIETY as you already well know. Never in the history of this great nation, have there been so many DIVORCES and REMARRIAGES as in this generation. This is a TRAGEDY!

When SINNING goes on the INCREASE, then, LOVE goes on the DECREASE. As surely as Sunday follows Saturday, so the DABBING in SIN will pollute the heart and mind, and people will be alienated, the one from another. The Lord Jesus prophesied:

Matthew 24:37-38 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,**

Those will be the SURE SIGNS that we are coming very near to the RETURNING AGAIN of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

When we entered into the ministry some 57 years ago, it was a tribute to the cause of CHRIST, that 496 out of every 500 marriages stayed together. That was one of the evidences, to the WORLD, that the NEW BIRTH EXPERIENCE does make the difference in making us into new creatures in CHRIST.

2 Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

1 Peter 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

The GENUINE NEW BIRTH EXPERIENCE does make the difference. I'm wondering, seriously wondering if our churches are being contaminated by so many of these new watered down, perverted, contaminated, butchered up, diluted and polluted THE WORD OF GOD, that it is affecting the NEW BIRTH CONVERSIONS?

Over there in James 1:18: Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Then, over there in James 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

Then, over there in John 5:24, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.**

We know that the WORD has a supreme place in our New Birth experience. The Devil knows THAT. So, what does he do? HE takes away the WORD out of people's hearts, lest they should BELIEVE and BE SAVED. Luke 8:13. That is dirty and low down, a nasty device of the devil. He well knows, that, it is the WORD planted in the human heart which leads us to a GENUINE BORN AGAIN experience. That's why he steals the WORD out of the heart.

Luke 8:13 **They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.**

Well, that can be a contributing cause. But, I do see another, which The Holy Spirit is running by me. IT IS: THIS LUKEWARM CHURCH PERIOD, just prior to the Second Coming of our LORD JESUS CHRIST. This LAODECIAN CHURCH AGE is characterized by: PREACHERS FAILING TO CRY OUT AGAINST SIN, or, to WARN OF ITS CONSEQUENCES. There is too much condoning, excusing, justifying, and

tolerating of SIN, and this is a shame and a disgrace to the cause of CHRIST. The Lord Jesus was very INTOLERANT of SIN in THE CHURCH. Take a close look at Revelation 2:20-23 in Christ's message to the THYATIRA CHURCH. This is the church which The LORD JESUS gave them a DEADLINE to REPENT of their sins, or else face awesome Judgment. They didn't do this REQUIRED REPENTING, and the WRATH of GOD CAME DOWN upon them. If you take a look at verse 25, you will discover that it is the first of seven times in which CHRIST will HERALD HIS COMING AGAIN, here in the Book of Revelation. Which tells us this vital truth: CHRIST is coming for a CLEAN CHURCH, a PURE and a HOLY CHURCH, a GLORIOUS CHURCH without spot or wrinkle, that it should be HOLY and without blame before HIM in love.

Revelation 2:20-23,25 **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.**

Ephesians 5:25-27 **Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.**

Turning now to I Thessalonians 3:13 **To the end (i.e. objective) he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.**

Then, in Titus 2:11-14 **For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.**

2 Corinthians 7:1 **Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.**

1 John 3:2-3 **Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see**

him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

1 John 2:28-29 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. 29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

**QUESTION:** How do we truly know that we're abiding in CHRIST?

**ANSWER:** The answer is in the very next chapter:

1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

Then, in 5:18, We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

The LAODECIAN CHURCH did not have this kind of preaching in it. It tolerated sin, excused it, condoned it, and even justified it. That is the WHY of CHRIST standing on the outside of that church, KNOCKING at the DOOR. When CHRIST is left on the OUTSIDE there is something seriously wrong on the inside. HE is INTOLERANT of SIN and will take QUICK ACTION it. We saw this in Revelation 2:20-23 and 3:1-5 and 3:19  
Revelation 2:20-23 **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.**

Revelation 3:1-5, And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his**

**name before my Father, and before his angels. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.**

**MARRYING WIVES - - - Luke 17:26-27** And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

1. The Lord Jesus certifies that the FLOOD DID ACTUALLY TAKE PLACE. Modern unbelievers, just like UNBELIEVERS in Noah's day, refute the Bible facts that a flood did compass the whole earth. The Lord Jesus reminded and recalled to our attention those Days of Noah would be characteristic of the SINFUL CONDITIONS of the very generation which would be in existence at the TIME of His COMING AGAIN. It was a LOVELESS SOCIETY and VIOLENCE WAS A indication that LOVE was missing in both generations. SIN & INIQUITY will DESTROY human AFFECTIONS, and that's the ENEMY in any FAMILY.
2. The Lord Jesus knew all about the DIVORCE SITUATION even before it has now come to pass. Divorces and re-marriages are so common until even church people are being drawn into this snare of the devil. Christ saw COLLAPSE of SOCIAL LIFE of the nations. Divorce and remarrying is another BLIGHT and EVIL of our generation. Marriage is not wrong, but MARRYING WIVES is. Mark 10:11-12 And he saith unto them, **Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.**

Paul said: Romans 7:2-3 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

1 Corinthians 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

Malachi 2:14-16 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. 15 And did not he (i.e. the Lord) make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: (i.e. divorce) for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

## ILLUSTRATION OF LOVELESSNESS

1. Benjamin Tan, who just recently opened a new restaurant on his posh waterfront in Palmetto, Florida, at the price of \$1,250,000.00 His restaurant is perched on a sandbar in the Manatee Bay. He is alleged to be behind in his child support payments more than \$100,000.00 (REF. Cheryl Curry Akron Beacon Journal) This former Akron restaurateur was surrounded by political and business leaders, at this celebrated opening. This week he is sitting in the Stark County Jail, arrested on Monday in Jackson Township on contempt charges after police got a tip that he was in the area visiting. His ex-wife, Susan Tan, age 44, and two children heard his plea that he was too poor to return to Ohio to faces charges that he was behind so much in his child-support. The Judge ordered him to pay at least \$20,620 of the back support and at least \$250.00 per month until the balance was paid. The Family Court Judge is Julie Edwards.
2. Every day about five children die at the hands of their parents or care-givers. This is the result of a two year study by the U.S. Advisory Board on CHILD ABUSE and NEGLECT. Each year about 18,000 children are permanently disabled as a result of abuse, and another 142,000 seriously injured. (Ref. Pentecostal Evangel June 25, 1995)
3. A husband and wife went to a church for Marriage Counseling. He arrived late with a can of beer in one hand and a gun in the other. Michael Martin shot his wife on Wednesday. His wife, Bonnie Martin pulled a pistol from her purse and shot her husband in the shoulder. Then, both left the church and continued their GUN FIGHT on the outside. She collapsed while being fired on again. The church pastor said: "It's a good thing that he had been drinking . . . said The Rev. Burt Searcy, else he would have killed her." She remains in serious condition at the hospital.
4. TWO CHARGED IN TORTURE and KILLING OF A 15 year old girl. Clearfield, Pennsylvania. A 15 year old girl was strung up in a tree and a friend clubbed her to death with a rock for threatening to reveal plans by a group of teens to run away to Florida, police said. Kimberly Jo Dotts' body was found by hikers on Tuesday. Her own friend, Jessica Holtmeyer, age 16, and Aaron Straw, age 18 were arrested ten days after the slaying. Before they lynched her, they put a noose around her neck, and dragged her around the wooded clearing by her neck. (Ref. Plain Dealer Friday, May 22, 1998)
5. PATRICK WELSH was sentenced to four years in prison, apologizes for deserting his family for 15 years. He led them to believe that he had killed himself. He abandoned his family on Jan 21, 1983 and left a note saying he was going to kill himself. He ended up in Galveston, Texas, where he was using the alias Tim Kingsbury. He became a community leader and general manager of Radio Station KGBC-AM. He was tracked down by his Social Security number.

## M. MAJOR SIGNS OF THE IMMINENT RETURN OF CHRIST – Mockers & Scoffers

### *TEXT:*

- (a) 2 Peter 3:3-5 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
- (b) Jude 17-18 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
- (c) Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

1. These two prophecies and MOCKERS & SCOFFERS pinpoint as to the TIME when such will make their noticeable appearance. It will be IN THE LAST DAYS.
2. Secondly, The Holy Spirit reveals what their MORAL HEART CONDITION will be like.

Jude 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

It is quite obvious, that, when people are wallowing in sin, those sins will blind their minds and harden their hearts. Therefore, it is no surprise that they would ridicule the IMMINENT RETURN OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.

3. There is another important factor, for us to consider concerning these MOCKERS & SCOFFERS. It is this: There would be nothing to MOCK or SCOFF at in relationship to The LORD JESUS' RETURN, His second coming, if there were no true ministers PREACHING & TEACHING the CERTAINTY OF CHRIST RETURN. If we were all shut-mouthed, then, there wouldn't be any need to, or necessity for them to mock and scoff. For, there would be nothing to MOCK or SCOFF, if we were all silent on the Second Coming of Christ subject.
4. *QUESTION:*  
Do you know where more or most of this MOCKING & SCOFFING is coming from during these Last Days?

*ANSWER:*

It is coming from the MID-TRIBBER preachers and teachers. It is also coming from the Post-Trib teachers and preachers. That tells us very loudly, that they are inviting trouble, by getting into the ranks of the WORST of the mockers and scoffers. The worst are those who are WALKING AFTER THEIR OWN UNGODLY LUSTS.

While many of the Mid-Trib preachers and teachers have not gone to that extent, they are contributing to the cause of those APOSTATES, who are the FULL FLEDGE MOCKERS and SCOFFERS. For, they are helping to support the theme of the mockers and scoffers.

TRUE it is that the Mid-Tribbers do not deny CHRIST'S RETURN, but only the TIME factor. The TIME FACTOR they believe will be either during the middle of, or, the end of the Tribulation. They say: The CHURCH isn't really READY for CHRIST'S COMING AGAIN. That is true, as a whole, but it isn't true of all churches, or, shall we say of ALL THE SAINTS who are a small segment in many churches.

The Lord Jesus Christ already foresaw this condition as existing just prior to His return. That is why our blessed Lord gave us the Parable of the Unfaithful SERVANT in Matthew 24:48-51 and also the Parable of the TEN VIRGINS. Only half of those virgins were ready, so our Lord reveals to us.

Matthew 24:48 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

And, that is the same proportion in another Prophecy of our LORD JESUS, when HE said:

Luke 17:34-35 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

So, percentage wise, it will be once again approximately 50% only will be ready for CHRIST'S RETURN. Thus, if only 50% will be ready for Christ's return, then, that gives support to the Doctrine of a PARTIAL RAPTURE. And that, opens up another controversial subject. For, Eternal Security teachers say: There will be a COMPLETE RAPTURE and not a RUPTURE or partial rapture of the saints. That, whatever state Christians are in, at Christ's return, all will be caught up, but those not ready will suffer the loss of rewards, only, as the penalty for their unpreparedness. ( I will not even dignify those opinions with any comments; for they do not have Bible support, and conflict with Christ's two parables which we mentioned in)

Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the**



drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25:1-13 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

They say, it is not right to base a Doctrine on Parables. They use that opinion as a smokescreen to avoid contradicting the messages which Christ conveyed in these two Parables, BOTH of WHICH relate to our LORD'S SECOND COMING.

**QUESTION:**

Who says so? that it is not right to base DOCTRINE on PARABLES?

**ANSWER:**

Certainly that is not found in Scripture, but is merely the opinion of men. Parables are only a METHOD in teaching, in picture language. THE MESSAGE is FACTUAL. Christ places every detail in His parables that are pertinent and vitally important in the communicating HIS MESSAGE. There are no fibs in His parables. Our blessed Lord will not insert half truths to communicate a TRUTH.

**5. FACTS in both PARABLES**

- (a) Both parties involved KNEW about The Lord's Return.
- (b) Both the evil servant and the foolish virgins were not READY for their Lord's return.
- (c) Their unpreparedness did NOT PREVENT The Lord Jesus from coming anyway. He did not delay or refuse to come because they were unprepared. He is actually saying in both parables: HERE I COME, READY OR NOT! is the message Christ communicated, Therefore, the Mid-Tribbers do not have a leg to stand on.
- (d) The immorality in conduct of the evil servant, and, the laziness and indifference of the foolish virgins whom Christ commanded to BE READY for His return, reveals the fact that just prior to Christ's coming, these two conditions would actually exist in the churches. Proof is in Christ's message to the Last Church Age just prior to His return

will be likened to the Laodiceans church in Revelation 3:14-17. Christ is standing on the outside, knocking, desiring to come back in. There has to be something very badly wrong inside, when Christ is left on the outside.

Revelation 3:14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 **I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.** 16 **So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.** 17 **Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:** 6.

**IMMORALITY leads to APOSTASY**

The evil servant's immorality cost him far more than he anticipated. He condoned, and justified, and made excuses for his attitudes and conduct, just like many are doing today. **MOCKERS** and **SCOFFERS**, sitting in the seat of the **SCORNFUL**, show and reveal they are **APOSTATES**.

**QUESTION:**

What is **APOSTASY** or an **APOSTATE**?

**ANSWER:**

- (a) An apostate is one who **REVOLTED** from and abandoned what he once believed.
  - (b) An apostate falls away from his faith or religion or creed.
  - (c) An apostate departs from his religion for the sake of another belief.
  - (d) An apostate is one who is guilty of denouncing his former beliefs.
7. **EXAMPLES:** ( i.e. Recent examples of **APOSTATES**):
- (a) Professor Robert Funk, former president of the Society for Biblical Literature, and 75 so-called scholars met in Santa Rosa, California for a Seminar. Here are some of their conclusions:
    - 1) Most of the miracles in the life of Christ did not occur, such as, the walk on the water, rebuking the wind and calming the sea, the multiplying of the loaves and fishes to feed the multitude, the changing of water into wine at the marriage feast at Cana.
    - 2) The accounts of Jesus' birth in The Gospels of Matthew and Luke have just four historical details that are confirmed: (a) Jesus was born during the reign of Herod the Great (b) His home was Nazareth (c) His mother's name was Mary (d) His name was Jesus. Everything else is **FICTION** said Robert Funk
    - 3) The story of Jesus' arrest, trial, passion are dubious (doubtful).
    - 4) "The empty tomb on Easter morning is unlikely, created by Mark 40 years or so after Jesus died and probably had nothing to do with the original experience" so said Robert Funk

- 5) These 75 so called scholars say: The MIRACLES STORIES are forms of propaganda used in those days to advocate and promote a figure who was in contest, so to speak, with other figures who could do similar things in the storytelling world." so said Robert Funk  
[This BLASPHEMER and his cohorts will have to give an ACCOUNT for every idle word they have spoken.] For The Lord Jesus said:

Matthew 12:36 **But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.**

## 8. THE PROPHECY: MOCKERS & SCOFFERS WALKING AFTER THEIR OWN LUSTS.

The apostle Jude tells us these additional facts about MOCKERS & SCOFFERS:

- (a) Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
- (b) Jude 11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.
- (c) Jude 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
- (d) Jude 13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
- (e) Jude 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
- (f) Jude 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

IMMORALITY leads gradually to APOSTASY

God's Word clearly declares:

Galatians 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9. IMMORALITY is one of those sins which leads to BACKSLIDING, and, contributes to going into APOSTASY. The apostle John WARNS Christians:

1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

The LORD JESUS WARNED us of this very same thing in Luke 21:34-36

Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

The apostle PAUL warns us against APOSTASY in I Timothy 4:1 by THE HOLY SPIRIT. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

### WARNINGS AGAINST IMMORALITY

(a) Romans 13:11-14 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering (sexual and sensual devotees to the bed and bedroom living) and wantonness, (unbridled sexual behaviorism) not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

(b) 2 Corinthians 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

(c) 1 Thessalonians 4:3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

(d) Romans 6:12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

(e) Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

### THE IMMORAL STATE OF THESE MOCKERS

The Holy Spirit foresees the moral state of these future MOCKERS & SCOFFERS. He said they would be "WALKING AFTER THEIR OWN LUSTS."

It is no wonder that they are **SCOFFING** and **MOCKING** and **RIDICULING** The **SECOND COMING** of **CHRIST**. They're **CERTAINLY NOT READY FOR CHRIST'S COMING!!!** Their deceived hearts make them **THINK** that mocking and scoffing **CHRIST'S RETURN** will prevent it from taking place. **HOW STUPID!!!** To think that **RIDICULING CHRIST'S COMING** will cause **HIM** to cancel it altogether is the height of **FOLLY**. Living in an **IMMORAL** state, even we would not want Christ to come again with us wallowing in sin and shame.

The apostle John tells us this in I John 2:28: And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

This **HOLY BIBLE** has a whole lot to say about **FLESHLY LUSTS**, and its **CONSEQUENCES**. Let me run some references by you, so we will not be in the **DARK** on this subject.

- (a) 1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
- (b) 1 Peter 1:14-16 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
- (c) 2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
- (d) 2 Peter 2:9-10 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: 10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
- (e) 2 Peter 2:18-19 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. 19 While they (i.e. these false prophets) promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

**NOTE:** Question: Did you take notice and observe that **ALL** of these **WARNINGS** against fleshly lusts are given by the very same apostle **PETER**, who then tells us in II Peter 3:3 that these **SCOFFERS** and **MOCKERS** have completely ignored these **WARNINGS** against living after the flesh. May we not be guilty of the same brushing off of these Divine warnings, and, thereby wind up amongst these **MOCKERS & SCOFFERS** in the Last Days.

2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

(f) Romans 1:24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

(g) Romans 1:27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men (homosexuals) working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence (punishment) of their error which was meet.

(h) Galatians 5:16-17 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

(i) Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

(j) Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

(k) Ephesians 4:22-24 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

(l) 1 Thessalonians 4:4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

(m) 2 Timothy 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

(n) 2 Timothy 3:5-6 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

(o) 2 Timothy 4:3-4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

(p) Titus 2:11-14 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(q) James 1:14-15 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15 Then when lust hath conceived, (i.e. consented) it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

(r) 1 Peter 4:2-3 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have

wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

(s) Jude 14-18 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

WOW!!!! that is enough SCRIPTURE to nearly sink a battle-ship!!! or choke an Arkansas cow!!! But wait, we're got just "2" more to share with you.

(t) 1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

(u) Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (over-eating, gluttony) and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

#### **QUESTION:**

Did you particularly take note as to WHO are the ones to whom these WARNINGS and ADMONITIONS are addressed?

#### **ANSWER:**

They are all addressed to GOD'S PEOPLE, the BORN AGAIN children of GOD. These RED FLAG WARNING SIGNALS are to let us know there is DANGER AHEAD for those who transgress all these COMMANDMENTS.

Revelation 22:14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 1 (The HOLY CITY NEW JERUSALEM) [Cf. John 14:15; 15:10; I Corinthians 7:19; I John 2:3-5; 3:22-24; 5:23; Revelation 14:12]

John 14:15 **If ye love me, keep my commandments.**

John 15:10 **If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.**

1 Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

1 John 2:3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

1 John 3:22-24 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

**N. THEME: MODERN INVENTIONS RELATING TO THE IMMINENT RETURN OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**

***QUESTION:***

What have MODERN INVENTIONS to do with THE LORD JESUS' RETURN?

***ANSWER:***

There are some MODERN INVENTIONS which have a very significant relationship to the soon coming of our blessed Lord and Saviour. There are three, especially, which it will do us all well to consider.

***QUESTION:***

What are they?

***ANSWER:***

- A. TELEVISION, invented by Philo P. Farnsworth, 1922 Entitled Scanning System
- B. SATELLITES, invented in 1965 first called: THE EARLY BIRD
- C. TELSTAR, invented in the 1980's Ref. The World Book



**QUESTION:**

Why are these so important?

**ANSWER:**

They relate to certain vitally important PROPHECIES relating to The Second Phase of THE LORD JESUS' SECOND COMING to the Mt. of Olives and to Jerusalem. They relate to the fulfillment of Christ's personal prophecy in Matthew 24:30 and Mark 14:62. Also, the prophet Zechariah's prophecy, by the Holy Spirit inspired, in Zechariah 12:10 & 14:4 Also, the prophecy in Revelation 1:7 which relates to each of these just mentioned. They all link very closely together.

Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

Mark 14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of **power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Secondly: These MODERN INVENTIONS relate directly to the fulfillment of the prophecy concerning the TWO WITNESSES in Revelation 11:7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

1. Remember, that the atheists, infidels, and agnostics had a field day, mocking, and scoffing, and ridiculing these prophecies about: **EVERY EYE SEEING THE LORD JESUS COMING IN THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN with POWER and GREAT GLORY**. They said it would be impossible for **EVERY EYE** to see HIM, for the human eye cannot see that far away unto the Holy Land. This modern invention has not only put the silencer on the big mouths of blatant unbelievers, but it has done something else, which unbelievers cannot deny. It has confirmed the **DIVINE INSPIRATION of THE HOLY SCRIPTURES** for their absolute **ACCURACY**. Not that we, as Christians, need any such extra confirmations, but these modern inventions are giving us some **WITNESSING TOOLS** to work with, in pumping the **UNBELIEF and DOUBTS** from the minds of those whom satan has blinded and deceived.
2. There are some **MODERN INVENTIONS** which do not relate directly to our blessed Lord Jesus' return, which we will be mentioning. However, they are tangible evidences of **ALMIGHTY GOD'S EXISTENCE** and of **HIS FOREKNOWLEDGE of FUTURE EVENTS**. When the pulpits attempt to explain these inventions, having little to nothing to compare them to, without Scriptures to support them.

*Text:*

(a) Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. (cf. Zechariah 12:10; 14:4; Mark 14:61-62)

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Mark 14:61-62 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

(b) **THE TWO WITNESSES** - - Revelation 11:3-12 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have

power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast (Antichrist) that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, (Holy City Jerusalem) which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

1. Here are two remarkable prophecies which had preachers and teachers baffled and dumbfounded for years. The big question was: HOW COULD THE LORD JESUS be SEEN by EVERY EYE? The BIG QUESTION again was: “How could people, kindreds, tongues, and even NATIONS behold these two witness' dead bodies in the Holy City?” The answer is simple, today. Because we know that TELEVISION and TELSTAR & SATELLITES have provided us with the answer. The seeming IMPOSSIBILITY has now become a REALITY. Those voices which once mocked us preachers and sought to make light of the Bible are suddenly silenced. This is not the only time God's OMNISCIENCE in KNOWING ALL THINGS has been vindicated.
2. These new inventions are once again SIGN POSTS pointing us to the imminent return of CHRIST. The TV & TELSTAR would have to be here preparatory to the beginning of the Tribulation. For during that time, both prophecies will then be fulfilled concerning
  - (a) CHRIST'S COMING IN THE CLOUDS and EVERY EYE SEEING HIM.
  - (b) The TWO WITNESSES' bodies being seeing around the world, lying on the street of the Holy City. Their tormentors refused to bury them. They even rejoice at the TWO WITNESSES' DEATH and send gifts in celebrating their demise. This is the Antichrist's gesture of CONTEMPT for God's Holy Ghost anointed prophet ministers.

## "TELSTAR" POINTS TO CHRIST'S RETURN

### THEME:

"TELSTAR" is one of the most significant technological advances of this 20th century. It brings into focus Divine Prophecies, which, here-to-fore, were unexplainable. Two such prophecies are: Revelation 1:7 and 11:7-9

**TEXTS:**

(a) Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Revelation 11:7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

(b) Matthew 24:30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

(c) Mark 14:61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**

(d) Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

1. Alton C. Dickieson, the supervisor of The Telstar project, working in the Laboratories for Bell Telephone, reported to Congress that TELSTAR has transmitted COLOR TELEVISION BROADCASTS, photos, and two way conversations between the United States and Europe, and relayed telephone calls from Hawaii to London.  
Also, that TELSTAR relayed data across the Atlantic at the rate of almost 1,500,000 words per minute. It synchronized the master clocks of Britain and the United States with record precision.
2. During the Mid-Tribulation time period, TELEVISION CAMERAS and SATALLITES will show the pictures of THE TWO MOST HATED EVANGELISTS. For 3 1/2 years they will prevent rainfall, will bring awesome plagues on their adversaries, they will turn water into blood, and when pursued by their enemies, FLAMES OF FIRE will proceed out of their mouths and consume those who sought to kill them. When their 1260 days of PREACHING are ACCOMPLISHED, then the Antichrist will have them put to DEATH. While their DEAD BODIES lie decaying on the street in Jerusalem there will be a WORLDWIDE CELEBRATION going on. The TV cameras will be focused on these two holy prophets of The Lord, and the whole world will capture this scene from the Holy City Jerusalem in the land of Israel. For

three days and a half, this will be broadcast everywhere. However, the CELEBRATING and REJOICING will come to a SUDDEN END, for THESE MEN OF God BOTH INSTANTLY COME BACK TO LIFE. They stand up on their feet, while the television viewers look on in shocked wonder and amazement. Then, these PROPHETS of THE LORD hear THE LORD SPEAKING from HEAVEN, beckoning them to COME UP HITHER. Instantly, gravity loses its hold, and they ascend up into the air MIRACULOUSLY. These MARTYRS of THE LORD JESUS disappear in the clouds up to Heaven. The Bible says: "While their ENEMIES BEHELD THEM."

I'd give a pretty penny to see the looks on Dan Rather, Tom Brokaw, and Peter Jennings as they report these events; if they are still hanging around at that time. The Lord will pump enough INFIDELITY out of all of them, and many atheists and agnostics still remaining in the Holy Land at that time. It will also affect the whole world's population, as they look on stunned in disbelief that such occurrence could take place. Orbiting SATELLITES will be beaming this MIRACLE RESURRECTION and TRANSLATION worldwide. Millions of people will be greatly affected by this Television scenery. No such breathtaking phenomena has ever before been witnessed by mortal eyes.

THAT IS WHY MODERN INVENTIONS do have an IMPORTANT ROLE to play in the RETURN of our LORD JESUS CHRIST.

3. LISTEN!!! The most unusual, the most amazing, and the most out of the ordinary of SIMILAR EVENTS will be VIEWED ON TELEVISION and via SATELLITES.
  - (a) The location will be exactly the same, namely The HOLY LAND, and in Jerusalem.
  - (b) The TV cameras will once again be pointing to the skies.
  - (c) There will be this one difference, however, to the viewing audience. Instead of seeing SOMEONE ASCENDING UP TO HEAVEN, it will be THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DESCENDING DOWN FROM HEAVEN to the earth. He will come with POWER and GREAT GLORY.
  - (d) Instead of two ascending up to Heaven, there will be an innumerable host of redeemed, blood bought people DESCENDING from Heaven, accompanying our blessed Lord and Saviour, with the Angelic Armies of Heaven.
  - (e) There will be another decided difference in the attitudes of the people. Instead of CELEBRATING as the inhabitants of Jerusalem did over the death of the two witnesses, there will NO REJOICING NOW. There will be the very opposite: THERE WILL BE WEEPING, WAILING, MOURNING when THEY SEE THE LORD JESUS with His NAIL-PIERCED HANDS and FEET, and SPEAR WOUNDED SIDE.
  - (f) Instead of the inhabitants of Jerusalem surrounding those two witnesses dead bodies on the street in The Holy City, there will be the armies of Antichrist surrounding the Jewish people who have returned to the Holy City to take up residence there. The Antichrist has ordered his armies to surround these Israelites, and, at a given signal they are to kill them.

However, at that precise moment, here comes THE LORD JESUS CHRIST with the ARMIES of WARRING ANGELS from HEAVEN. We, the saints of the Lord will be accompanying HIM. Then, without the use of any military hardware, no guns, no cannons, no spear or swords or military equipment, the armies of AntiChrist SUDDENLY DROP DEAD on the streets of the Holy City.

QUESTION:

How come? Just what happens?

ANSWER:

The Lord Jesus, by only HIS SPOKEN WORD, will command FIRE to come down from Heaven, and wipe out the whole legion armies of the counterfeit Christ, Mr. BIG MOUTH is now SHUT MOUTH.

The DEAR JEWISH PEOPLE are awestruck. They can't believe what they are now seeing. They were once enclosed by bloodthirsty mobs of any ANTI-SEMITICS, but not now. They are LIBERATED by THE MESSIAH, THE YESHUA HAMACHIACH. They rush towards their DELIVERER to express their gratitude and appreciation to HIM for rescuing them from certain DEATH and DESTRUCTION. When they come closer and closer to their DELIVERER, they see HIS HANDS, HIS FEET, HIS SIDE with THOSE SCARS, His face marred more than the visage of any moral man, and their blinded minds and eyes are opened, and they RECOGNIZE HIS AS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, their MESSIAH.

SUDDENLY, THE WEEPING, WAILING and MOURNING STARTS and it is a lengthy lamentation. SUDDENLY, they begin to split up, every family apart, in a different place of SORROW AND REPENTANCE.

It's recorded in Zechariah 12:10-14; And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; 14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

Zechariah 13:6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

T.V. CAMERAS have never ever photographed a scene like this one. They PRAY and PRAY, and REPENT, and CONFESS their SINS and a GREAT REVIVAL breaks out,

just like on the Day of Pentecost. COUNTLESS MULTITUDES are SAVED in one day, far exceeding what happened at the Initial Outpouring of the Holy Spirit in the Holy City of Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost.

HEAVEN CELEBRATES NOW!!! There is REJOICING IN HEAVEN BY THE ANGELS who remained upstairs. There is great rejoicing among us as GLORIFIED SAINTS, whom the Lord has made KINGS AND PRIESTS, and we shall reign on the earth for 1,00 years of peace with THE LORD JESUS CHRIST seated on the throne of David in The Holy City, of Jerusalem.

**QUESTION:**

What will these poor Modernistic preachers, who deny Christ's Resurrection and His Ascension say when they behold CHRIST IN THAT DAY?

THEME: The RADIO, RADAR and TELEPHONE SIGN

**TEXT:**

Job 38:35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*?

**QUESTION:**

Preacher, where in the world do you SEE RADIO, RADAR, & TELEPHONES in that passage of Scripture?

**ANSWER:**

Always remember the TIME FRAME in which this prophecy is recorded. This book of Job is considered by Bible Scholars, as the oldest book in the Bible. It is certainly one of the oldest, that's for sure.

Since neither RADIO, nor RADAR, nor TELEPHONES were as yet even thought of, nor these electronic devices even thought of, there could not be in use any of these terms with which we are so familiar.

Just looking back 100 years, these items were still non-existent, except in the laboratories, in an experimental stages of development.

1. When Job first heard these words, they did not make a lick of sense to him either. The ALMIGHTY GOD is the person speaking, prophetically. ELECTRICITY is what we now know to be the meaning of LIGHTNINGS, as recorded in this text. The Lord God is telling Job that electricity will carry people's voices to far and distant points on earth's surface.
2. Electricity is what powers the radio to send forth its signals also worldwide.
3. Electricity is what activates RADAR also. Therefore, in God's foreknowledge, HE foresaw the inventions of these methods of communication all around the world. He is the ONE who selected this term speaking to Job.
4. Just a matter of a few months ago, I received a telephone call from my relatives in

Holland, and, our communicating back and forth, those over 5,000 miles distance between us, were bridged in a fraction of a second.

5. Did you know that, when Edison discovered electricity, that the term was described as being HARNASSED LIGHTNING by those writing Dictionaries?

## MAJOR "SIGNS" of THE RETURN of CHRIST

THEME:

MODERN INVENTIONS: The AIROPLANE or if you prefer AIRPLANE.

Isaiah 60:8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

*TEXT:*

Isaiah 31:5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; (Not flying over Tokyo, Berlin, London, Chicago, Washington, Paris, Athens, or Rome) defending also he will deliver *it*; *and* passing over he will preserve it.

*INTRODUCTION:*

It is very important to always keep in mind, when studying Bible Prophecy, the TIME ELEMENT as to when the prophecy was first foretold. Isaiah is writing this PROPHECY seven hundred years before the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ. If he had written it even 1800 years after the coming of Christ, the circumstances would still be the same. For, the AIROPLANE was not invented until the 1900's. Therefore, the word AIR-PLANE was unheard of and the word not even invented as of that time.

What Isaiah sees in this prophecy is only a COMPARISON. That is why his first word is "AS" birds flying. The prophet of God is given a vision of BIRDS hovering over their newborn offspring, protecting them from other birds of prey, and from predators, who would invade the nest and devour their young baby birds. BIRDS know well how to POWER-DIVE!!! This is exactly how The LORD will do for HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, the children of Israel.

*QUESTION:*

The BIG BIG BIG question is: When and how did this actually happen, or come to pass?

*ANSWER:*

This happened before most of you were born, and just four months before my birth. It came to pass on December 9, 1917. The Turkish people were in control of the Holy City at that time. General Allenby was commander over the British Armed forces. He is a Britisher, and Great Britain did have a mandate over the whole of the Holy Land. He called upon his nation to send a squadron of planes to the city of Jerusalem, and to power dive over the Holy City, to scare off the Turks. They were NOT to drop



any bombs, however. It would be well to remember that AIRPLANES were a new thing at that time, and the Turks had never seen any before. General Allenby, having learned that, decided to use this tactic to conquer the city, without a shot being fired.

The British Government honored his request and sent the dive bombers, and they POWER DIVED the city with one wave after another and scared the Turks skinny. They fled from the city, and the British troops then, entered Jerusalem, to secure it for the Jewish people.

**QUESTION:**

Why did the British decide to help the Jewish people to regain their own land once again?

**ANSWER:**

On November 2, 1917, The British Government drafted a declaration, known by historians as The BELFOUR DECLARATION, and it was addressed to Lord Rothschild: His Majesty's Government views with favor the establishment in Palestine of a National Home for the Jewish people. And, will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this objective. It being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of the existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country. Ref. Dr. Chaim Weizmann, page 208 in Trial & Error Book. This is what motivated the British Government to enact this Declaration. The Germans had declared war on the British Commonwealth. They were running very low on ammunition, due a shortage of ACETONE, an ingredient solvent in making CORDITE. Without this solvent, it would be necessary to make far-reaching changes in the naval guns.

A JEWISH SCIENTIST by the name of Dr. Chaim Weizmann, and a CHEMIST, was summonsed to The British Admiralty. He was to see Sir Frederick L. Nathan, who was head of the POWDER DEPARTMENT. Nathan explained to the Jewish Chemist their dilemma. Winston Churchill also came in a prevailed upon Weizmann to do his level best to help them out. Churchill said: "We need 30,000 TONS of ACETONE. Can you make it?"

Weizman's reply was: I'm a RESEARCH CHEMIST, but if you can put me into contact with a BREWING ENGINEER, who is skilled in BACTERIOLOGY process in one of the big distilleries this will be our primary task." He was given unrestricted authority to carry out the project. It taxed all his energies but little did Chaim Weizman see at that time, what all was to transpire. He said later on, that little did he foresee the consequences of this DISCOVERY as to what it would mean to the JEWISH NATION. He needed a half million tons of MAIZE, and this grain was in short supply. So, they had to import much of it from the United States of America. That was risky, for the German submarines were sinking ships everywhere. Finally, the heads of state of both countries got together, and decided to build a plant in Terre Haute, Indiana, which was actually the first of its kind in these United States, for the processing of ACETONE. The TASK was accomplished, which seemed nearly IMPOSSIBLE, and the war was won. The man who became Minister

of Munitions called on the British Government to give special compensations to their Jewish Chemist for accomplishing the impossible. He told them that it was an honor to serve his country in this way, that he wanted nothing. They said: It is an INSULT to British pride, not to honor those who have done so much to SAVE and to RESCUE our nation from certain destruction. We have to REWARD YOU. Then, Chaim Weisman surprised these heads of STATE with this simple and uncostly request.

#### REQUEST:

Since you have the MANDATE of HOLY LAND, will you see to it that a DECLARATION could be drafted to give our JEWISH PEOPLE the privilege to return to our homeland? That is how the BALFOUR DECLARATION came into existence. That is how ISAIAH 31:5 prophecy came to pass.

Isaiah 31:5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*; and passing over he will preserve it.

Without a shot being fired, without a bomb being dropped, which would have aggravated the Turkish nation, and stir up the ire of the Anti-semitic nations, GOD took a JEWISH MAN, gave him a SPECIAL ABILITY to do what none of the other CHEMISTS even thought of, Thus, God caused His prophecy from the lips of Isaiah to come to pass in this century in which you and I are now living. HALLELUJAH!!!!

General Allenby would never have thought of winning THE HOLY CITY over for the Jewish nation in such a manner as this. This is not the way that THE MILITARY are trained to conquer in warfare. This is GOD'S WAY and not man's device. God is God all by Himself. The LORD GOD ALMIGHTY will fulfill all of His prophecies in the same precise manner!!!!

THE HOLY CITY, JERUSALEM, is the nation of Israel's CAPITOL CITY, even though our United States leaders refuse to acknowledge it to be so. They say that Tel Aviv is the capitol, to keep from offending and stirring up the Arab nations to launch counterattacks against our nation. Newt Gingrich told the Jewish Parliament last week that he believes JERUSALEM is the JEWISH CAPITOL CITY. That curdled the blood of Arafat and the Arab nations, and Arafat was thinking of canceling his conference with the United States Senator for that remark.

THE LORD GOD of ABRAHAM, ISAAC, and JACOB puts it into the mind of a JEWISH CHEMIST what to do to come to the rescue of the British Nation. Note now, not a Gentile, but a JEWISH CHEMIST. For, The Almighty has more far-reaching purposes and intentions to fulfill His own WORD and this prophecy in Isaiah 31:5. He does the supernatural on many quarters, and in the hearts of more than one individual to help accomplish His DIVINE DESIGNS. There is no GOD LIKE OUR GOD!!!! Can you say a hearty and healthy AMEN?

ALMIGHTY GOD is right in there, behind the invention of the AIRPLANE. He also has another future use for these BIG BIRDS of THE AIR. During the middle of the

Tribulation, HE will use another type of AIRPLANE in a GIANT AIR-LIFT to transport His Jewish people to safety in Petra.

Revelation 12:14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

## THE ATOMIC BOMB -----HELL (HYDROGEN) BOMB

### *THEME:*

ATOMIC POWER in PROPHECY. The Scriptures foretell this is the method in which the earth and the world will be destroyed.

### *TEXT:*

(a) 2 Peter 3:7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

(b) 2 Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

(c) Revelation 20:11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

(d) Luke 21:26 **Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.**

Note: The powers of heaven (Greek Uoranos from which is the Greek word for Uranium which is the element from which the atomic bomb is made.) The Antichrist will use it during his reign. (Revelation 13:13)

Revelation 13:13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

That is why the Lord Jesus said in Matthew 24:21-22 **For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.**

No one need explain what this hellish bomb is like, to the Japanese, especially those who survived Hiroshima. Next, comes the announcement of the HYDROGEN BOMB, which is limitless in power to destroy. It will make the ATOMIC BOMB look like a firecracker in comparison. Just one H-Bomb could utterly annihilate life in great cities like Paris or New York, or Tokyo. GOD'S first HYDROGEN BOMB fell on the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah as recorded in Genesis 19:24. It cremated both those cities in an instant of time. ALMIGHTY GOD doesn't need all mankind's' expensive equipment to produce an

**ATOMIC BOMB.** ATOMS have been hanging around since God created them from the very beginning of time. God can bring needed components together merely by His spoken word.

**Genesis 19:24** Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

**THE BIG BOMB,** that will blow this whole planet into kingdom come, will not be detonated until after The LORD JESUS CHRIST has ruled over this earth, with His saints, for a thousand years of peace. Then, as II Peter 3:7-10 describes the event, there will be a complete obliteration of the earth. When we take a closer squint at Revelation 20:11, we'll see how extensive it will be.

**2 Peter 3:7-10** But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

**Revelation 20:11** And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

This may be a very **STARTLING** and **SHOCKING** revelation to some of you, especially of newcomers into the Christians Faith. Yes, and even more **ALARMINGLY** to the J.S.'s. Those of you who have seen an **ATOMIC BLAST**, know it is accompanied by a huge **MUSHROOM** shaped cloud, which ascends up into the heavens. Secondly, that there is an **AWESOME** degree of unbearable **HEAT** generated by the bomb-blast. It will dissolve and melt steel like it was butter. Thirdly, there is a deadly fall-out from the Blast which kills anything and everything in its wake. When we read 2 Peter 3:7-10 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

Therefore, the apostle Peter knew nearly 2,000 years ago, what we have only recently learned during the last fifty years. Therefore, God's WORD plus the recent discovery of THE ATOMIC BOMB and THE HYROGEN BOMB are in perfect harmony. Science has only confirmed GOD'S WORD, to the minds of all the unbelievers, including atheists and infidels. Their mouths have been stopped cold, and they have been given lockjaw. No more ridiculing and mocking, and making light of THUS SAITH THE LORD, at least, on this issue anyway.

My concluding remarks will be addressed to any, who are reading or hearing this message, who are unbelievers, or so-called atheists or infidels or even agnostics. My hope and prayer for you is that you will wise-up and leave the SEAT of THE SCORNFUL. Mocking and scoffing, and making light of GOD'S WORD is the consequence of a defiled heart by sin. I was once with you, sitting amongst ridiculers of The Word of God. We belonged to the organization better known as THE A.A.A.A. or The American Association for the Advancement of Atheism. During those days, in the 1930's, they were headquartered in Gerard, Kansas and the Haldeman & Julius Company were the publishers of our pocket-sized BLUE BOOKS. These were freely distributed freely to destroy the faith of any and all Christians; and to support the FREETHINKERS as they are called, in their UNBELIEF.

If you are SICK OF SIN and desire a NEW BEGINNING, here is how to get started in this NEW LIFE in CHRIST. There are FIVE SIMPLE STEPS in HOW TO BE BORN AGAIN by The SPIRIT of GOD.

First:

REPENT of your sins (i.e. to turn from, forsake them, and turning to The Lord Jesus to rescue you from them and from their consequences.) Read the following:

Matthew 9:13 **But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 17:30-31 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Acts 20:21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Secondly:

BELIEVE on, rely on, trust in, and depend upon Christ to save you.

Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Acts 15:9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. 32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

Thirdly:

CALL on THE LORD JESUS to save you.

Acts 2:21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Romans 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Fourthly:

RECEIVE HIM as your SAVIOUR - - -

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

Colossians 2: As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

Fifthly:

CONFESS HIM as LORD & SAVIOUR - -

Romans 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

## MAJOR & MINOR SIGNS OF JESUS' COMING

### *Theme:*

### THE AUTOMOBILE PROPHECY SIGN

#### Text:

Nahum 2:3-4 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken. 4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

1. This prophecy reveals the time will come when there shall be RAPID TRANSPORTATION. The automobiles will run like lightning is the description given to the prophet Nahum. Also, CHARIOTS shall RAGE in the streets.
  2. Take particular notice as to the "WHEN" of this event-taking place. "IN THE DAY of HIS PREPARATION." When you look at cars, you are seeing a reminder of the soon coming of CHRIST.
  3. THE AUTO HEADLIGHTS. They shall seem like TORCHES. This prophecy is more appropriately referring to this LATEST INVENTION of the HALOGEN LIGHT BULBS.
  4. AUTO ACCIDENTS/COLLISIONS. They shall JUSTLE one against another.
  5. The AUTOS will have SUPER-HIGHWAYS - - or FREEWAYS, EXPRESSWAYS, TURNPIKES. Nahum calls them BROADWAYS. The prophet had no other ways of comparing these EXPRESSWAYS. The very name of automobile was not even a word in the vocabulary of his generation, nor in hundreds of generations to follow him.
  6. Remember, Nahum is prophesying some 2,600 years before its fulfillment.
  7. This prophecy further reveals in this "RAGING" in the streets; that: people will drive like maniacs. The high speed of crooks being pursued by police, will cause them to also "RAGE" in the streets. This choice word LIKE LIGHTNING says it all.
  8. Relating once again to the PROHECY of THE LORD JESUS: "THIS GENERATION" shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled. We are living in the generation when most of these prophecies are presently all taking place.
  9. This invention is another indicator that the END of this Dispensation is closing in on us.
- O. "OCCULTS" Devil Worship; Satanism; Witches & Witchcraft Revived

#### THEME:

A MAJOR SIGN OF CHRIST'S IMMINENT RETURN is the rise of SEDUCING SPIRITS, of Demonic Activity, Witches, Witchcraft, Black Arts

## ***NEWS UPDATE***

The Town Council in Wyoming, Delaware, there was a VOTE unanimously passed to REPEAL the forty-one year old Ordinance FORBIDDING WITCHCRAFT. The former LAW threatened severe penalties on anyone indulging in WITCHCRAFT, CONJURATION, FORTUNE TELLING, or DEALING with SPIRITS.

One of the Councilmen by the name of David E. Bilow said he believed THAT LAW was intended to keep con artists from preying on the public. However, a self-proclaimed WITCH by the name of Diana Scherger, told the Council that the Law discriminated against WITCHCRAFT

Reference: Pentecostal Evangel April Issue 1994

## **ALMIGHTY GOD'S LAWS FORBID and CONDEMN WITCHCRAFT**

1. Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer (allow) a witch to live.
2. Exodus 7:11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.
3. Leviticus 19:31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.
4. Leviticus 20:27 A man also or woman (witch or warlock) that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.
5. Leviticus 20:6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.
6. Deuteronomy 18:10-12 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, (i.e. child sacrifice to demons or devils) *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.  
12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.
7. Isaiah 8:1 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?
8. Micah 5:12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:
9. Revelation 9:21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
10. Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
11. Revelation 22:15 For without *are* dogs, (people whose deeds resemble that of dogs) and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.



12. 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit (Holy Spirit) speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

***INTRODUCTION:***

What our own United States Government CONDEMNED even 50 years ago, and 100 years ago, NOW being CONDONED. There are WITCHES and WARLOCKS brandishing their vile and wicked, consorting with DEMON SPIRITS right on television. The witches and warlocks have their ads in popular magazines, commercials on TV and their dirty books are found in most of our bookstores.

1. Witches Covens are surfacing throughout our wonderful land like an EVIL DISEASE and are they polluting our whole nation. Pilgrim and Puritan fathers banished them, by having court trials and condemned them to DEATH. But, that was in the yester-years; now, they are flourishing everywhere, unrestrained.
2. These are SIGNS that we are at the close of this Dispensation of Grace. The rise of Witchcraft is prophesied to REAPPEAR at the end of The Age. This is all preparatory to the Reign of the Antichrist.
3. "VAMPIRE" CULT LEADERS TRIAL  
Ref. Cleveland Plain Dealer - National Associated Press, Tavares, Florida, Monday, February 2, 1998  
Teens drinking each other's blood, plus Animal Torture, mutilations, and a corpse marked with OCCULT MARKINGS. This is the first paragraph in the Newspaper. This sounds like the antics of a horror movie, but it is not. This is the actual trial where jury selection is beginning, in the trials of an alleged VAMPIRE CULT. The ringleader is Rod Ferrell, age 17. He could face the death penalty if convicted, so said the news article.  
Important in the case is the testimony of Heather Wendorf, age 16, who is a devotee of the cult, had her parents beaten to death in November 1996. In order to make her a member of their close knit organization, a friend called the cult's sire, performed a blood drinking ritual in a cemetery, to induce or "cross over" her as a fellow VAMPIRE.
4. SCHOOL SWEEPS A WITCH FROM THE CLASS. Ref. Plain Dealer  
November 25, 1997, Section 7-B Associated Press  
This incident occurred in Germantown, Pennsylvania. The Local Historian, who said she is a WITCH, was telling stories to the seventh grade class. Michael Eckert, school Principal of the Valley View Middle School, said this woman was invited to the English class last month to lecture on local history. She got off the subject, and went into the subject of WITCHCRAFT. The teacher even introduced the woman as a WITCH, but said she was only there to tell stories. The witch told these children she lived in haunted houses and had seen ghosts. The adverse affects of her lecture were so gruesome, that children were frightened. One girl was so afraid, that she begged to sleep in her mom and dad's bedroom on the floor. The principal would not identify the

woman. A Christian Family Network Group objected to her promoting her witchcraft to the students, ruling that it is a RELIGION.

5. Heng-Ming Chen, leader of God's Salvation Church, prayed in front of his house in Garland, Texas for God to visit them. They are now awaiting GOD'S VISIT to TEXAS. Their leader is from Taiwan, and the members of their group dress completely in white. They wear cowboy hats. This cult's leader wrote a Book entitled "GOD'S DESCENDING in CLOUDS to save PEOPLE." He promised that at 10:00 A.M. on March 31, 1998, God will make His appearance in the Holy Land of the Kingdom of God at 3313 Ridgedale Drive, Garland, Texas. He further said: "I guarantee this on my life." He claims that he fathered CHRIST nearly 2,000 years ago. Distraught relatives of this cult's followers, describe Chen as having swindled and brainwashed his members into paying him their life savings, for a supposed ride on a FLYING SAUCER to Heaven.
6. DUNGEONS & DRAGONS is the latest and hottest of toys for boys and girls. These games have coloring books for younger children called Tunnels and Trolls. The Sword and Sorcery Fantasy Role-Playing Game and Hell-pits of Nightfang, has guidebooks for dungeon hasters. They are sold in toy stores as games of fun and fantasy. Listen to this!! The players compete to summon demons to defeat opponents. They also employ dark forces to win battles. These games are now updated to include an electronic version to be plugged into the T.V. set. These are NOT FUN GAMES for entertainment. This is satan's subtle gimmick to introduce children into the OCCULT. Ref. Christ for the Nations Article, January 1982, page 6.
7. 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

What the Spirit of God is emphasizing is: That during the LAST DAYS evil spirits will become more active. These demon spirits, under the guidance of satan, will seduce and entice cleverly unsuspecting people away from TRUTH into ERROR. Also, will influence innocent people into WITCHCRAFT and DEVIL WORSHIP

## P. PESTILENCES AND PLAGUES

*Text:*

- (a) Matthew 24:7 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.**
- (b) Luke 21:11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.**
- (c) Revelation 22:18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

***INTRODUCTION:***

Did you know that the only time in which this term PESTILENCES is used in all the Bible, in the plural form, is right here? Every other place recorded in the Bible is in the singular, and that is in the Old Testament. Each time that kind of trouble occurred in the past, it was limited to a certain people in a selected area. However, in the end of this DISPENSATION, these PESTILENCES will be multiplied and be affecting more people in more places.

***QUESTION:*** What is the meaning of the word PESTILENCES?

***ANSWER:***

FATAL CONTAGEOUS DISEASES - - - - like the Bubonic Plague, AIDS  
FATAL JUDGMENT OF GRIEVOUS HAIL mingled with fire

***EXAMPLES:***

1. Exodus 9:18,23-24 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now. 23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.
2. Leviticus 26:25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.
3. 2 Chronicles 7:13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; 14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.
4. Habakkuk 3:3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. 4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power. 5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

**TWENTIETH CENTURY FULFILLMENTS of these PROPHICIES - - -**

1. LOCUSTS THREATEN WEST AFRICA. Akron Beacon Journal, 1/19/94, Section A-3 Swarms of locusts that can devour 100 tons of vegetation per day, are eating their way through several West African countries, threatening the continents food supply. This report comes from the U.N. officials. The LOCUST infestation poses a serious threat to the food security of Africa, said Jacques Diouf, Director - General of the U.N. Food and Agriculture Organization. The worst hit areas are Senegal, Mauritania and Morocco.

2. **VIRUSES**, which still have doctors baffled have spread throughout these United States. These diseases which attack the body, of which many are still unknown to mankind.
3. **SLEEPING SICKNESS** affecting both people and animals are in epidemic proportions in Texas and Mexico. This infection is unknown to medical science.
4. **GRASSHOPPERS ATTACK IDAHO** - - Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, Section A-9, June 23, 1985. This relentless onslaught of **GRASSHOPPERS** is going to put a lot of farmers out of business, said Jack Harman who farms about 1,500 acres in Magic Valley. Federal Officials say about 4.4 million acres are under contracts for spraying. Much of the land will take time to spray, as a C-123 Ohio National Guard plane can only spray 200,000 acres per day, while the devastation mounts.  
It is time to spray, when 8 grasshoppers are in a square yard, as a rule of thumb. In Magic Valley it is often 20 to 30 per square yard. Sometimes there are over 200 dining in that space. If they are not sprayed before they are old enough to lay eggs, the hordes will be back again next year. This pestilence is called the **WORST** in **IDAHO HISTORY**. Officials predict the worst is still to come.
5. **GRASSHOPPERS DEVOURING RANGE LAND IN UTAH**. Ref. Knight Ridder Newspapers, Akron Beacon by Gary Blonston, Skull Valley, Utah.  
It's horrible.... said Gwen Etchepare, a rancher's wife. They're in my hair, down my clothes, up my clothes. They're all over you like a swarm of bees. What has come to Utah is this uncountable numbers of **GRASSHOPPERS** and **CRICKETS**. They're eating their way even through Chinese elms stripping virtually all their leaves. Some ranchers say they haven't seen such numbers in 50 years. Utah's deputy commissioner of Agriculture, Edison Stevens says: "Never in our history to this magnitude." Ed Bianco, state entomologist said: " When **GRASSHOPPERS** reach a high level of concentration, they will consume everything." Stevens says the infestation is occurring in over 10 million acres of Utah land. At 40,000 insects per acre, that's 400 billion grasshoppers.
6. The worst **PESTILENCE** every recorded in history, swept over the whole world in 1918-1919. In India alone there were over 5,000,000 people who lost their lives. Worldwide, the **INFLUENZA SNUFFED OUT** over 12,000,000 lives. In the USA 548,452 died.
7. In Egypt the **CHOLERA** took over 3,000 peoples lives **WEEKLY** during 1947-1948.
8. **POLIO** struck a dead death blow to these Unites States, both of the rich and poor.
9. **TODAY**, **AIDS** is devastating our nation in epidemic proportions.
  - (a) Associated Press **AIDS DEATH UP IN SAN FRANCISCO**. The Department began its reports on the disease in July of 1981. Since then, 1,517 people have died and 2,654 cases have been reported here. Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome is an illness in which the virus attacks the body's immune system, leaving its victims vulnerable to a wide variety of infections and cancers.
  - (b) More than 3,000 **AIDS** cases were reported in California during the first 5 months of 1990. This is an increase of 12% over the first half of last year. The

total number of deaths from AIDS is 17,440.

The total number of AIDS cases in California are 26,925 since 1981.

- (c) Ref. N.Y. Times by Lawrence K. Altman said: SURGE IN AIDS SEEN in EAST EUROPE, INDIA and CHINA. The AIDS Epidemic is about to explode in China, India, and eastern Europe. To help control the world Epidemic that has infected 23,000,000 and killed 6,000,000 people. Ref. Cleveland Plain Dealer, November 4, 1998, Section A-8.
10. GRASSHOPPERS INVADE North Dakota Cropland. Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, Section A-4, September 11, 1996. HOT and DRY WEATHER is perfect for egg-laying. Carson N.C. Dan Steward planted corn and wheat. What he has ended up with 700 acres of grasshoppers. This insect infestation is also stripping trees of foliage, killing the pines. U.S. Dept of Agriculture director Keith Winks said: Wyoming, Montana, and Nebraska have grasshopper problems.
  11. A KILLER DISEASE is affecting the Navajos in four states including Arizona, Utah, Colorado, and New Mexico. The disease is spread by the deer mouse, is called Hantavirus. It causes fluids to leak from capillaries lining the lungs, making them fill up with fluids and suffocates its victims. Ref. Erik Larson and Eric Morgenthaler - - Wall Street Journal.
  12. VIETNAMESE are waging war on hordes of rats. Imagine killing 55,000,000 in one year, and losing ground. These vermin plague rodents caused a critical rice crop loss of \$6,000,000.00 last year. This increase in multiplication is due to the loss of cats in the country. A stray cat is a rare sight both in Hanoi and Ho Chi Minh City. For they are caught and served in local restaurants, and also by the thousands sold to China, where they are also eaten.
  13. INSECT INVASION OF BUGS in OHIO - - - Ref. Assoc. Press  
This summer Ohio farmers are battling an insect invasion that one researcher says appears to be the worst in more than a decade. Bruce Easley, Ohio State University Director says these insects have been more of a crop problem than at any time in his 12 years in service. Cut worms and army worms, bean leaf beetles, Mexican bean leaf beetles are the culprits.
  14. SUPER-BUGS is what Michael Satchess calls them in his article entitled: A NEW BIBLICAL PLAGUE. Ref. Parade Magazine, September 30, 1979. These insects, once decimated by pesticides, have so developed immunities, which enable them to multiply at a fantastic pace, posing a threat to world crops. Farmers are getting panicky, as some are spraying their fields as many as 50 times with powerful insecticides, but it has little effect. He said some 5,000,000,000 (billion) pounds of lettuce, or three fourths of the nations crop have been consumed by these pests. He said: "Viewed in terms of WAR, these insects are on the offensive. They are beginning to tip the scales in their favor," warns Dr. Paul Schwartz, a US Dept of Agriculture Entomologist.
  15. PLAGUES of GRASSHOPPERS, almost Biblical in size have blanketed fourteen states west of the Missouri River. They have denuded millions of acres of crops

and rangelands.

16. In the state of MAINE, millions or perhaps billions of tent caterpillars have been defoliating trees and invading homes. Gypsy moths have stripped half a million acres of Pennsylvania land.

*Summary:*

When The Lord Jesus Christ prophesied that there would be fearful sights, great SIGNS and PESTILENCES coming upon this world as forerunners to His return, HE well knew what He was foretelling.

*QUESTION:*

Did you know that there are about 50 references to "PESTILENCE" in the OT? That is in the singular while in the NT only it is in the plural, and our Lord is the prophesier of this destructive invasion of GERMS, DISEASES, and infestation of BUGS and BEETLES and RODENTS.

Q. THE RICH MEN'S SIGN: The Woes of the Wealthy

*Subject:*

THE WEALTHY MEN & WOMEN'S SIGN HEAPING UP OF RICHES in the LAST DAYS

*Text:*

(a) James 5:1-6 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. 4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

(b) James 2:6-7 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

(c) 1 Timothy 6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

*INTRODUCTION:*

The very last persons to WEEP and HOWL would be the rich and wealthy, according to the world's standards. Only the Almighty God gets behind those closed doors of the rich men and women, and knows what goes on there. God lists NINE INDITEMENTS against the BIG MONEY MAKERS.

**QUESTION:**

Do you know how many MILLIONAIRES are in these United States of America?  
Do you know how many BILLIONAIRES are in these United States of America?

**ANSWER:**

A. There are over 250,000 millionaires.

B. There are at least 101 BILLIONAIRES.

Latin America BILLIONAIRES have tripled during last year. This country that once was a sinkhole of Third World DEBT, is now the hotbed of CAPITALISM.

Japan's MILLIONAIRES and BILLIONAIRES is astronomical, but their wealth is undisclosed to the public.

**GOD ALMIGHTY REVEALS THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE RICH AND WEALTHY**

1. They are very GREEDY for GAIN and will use deceptive means to obtain more wealth. Proverbs 1:19; So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

Proverbs 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Proverbs 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

2. They are boastful and conceited. Psalm 73:3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as* a garment. 7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish. Proverbs 28:11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

3. THEY WILL OPPRESS THE POOR. James 2:6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

4. They BLASPHEME THE LORD. James 2:7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

5. They draw the poor & needy before Judgment Seats. James 2:6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

6. They CONDEMN the JUST. James 5:6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7. They KILL the JUST. James 5:6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

8. They are lovers of pleasures. James 5:5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

9. They swindle & CHEAT the poor of their wages. James 5:4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

10. They take advantage of the ignorance of poor. James 5:4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

11. They talk roughly to the poor & needy. Proverbs 18:23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

#### WHAT MONEY CAN'T BUY

1. It can buy a BED but not SLEEP
2. It can buy medicine but not HEALTH
3. It can buy a watch but not TIME
4. It can buy a church pew but not a home in Heaven
5. It can buy a crucifix but not a SAVIOUR
6. It can buy gifts but not the GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST
7. It can buy human lives as servants but not ETERNAL LIFE

#### QUESTION:

What did James 5:1 say the rich people would do in the Last Days?

#### ANSWER:

James 5:1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

Do you know this is what many are doing today? The reason why is the devaluation of the currency. Do you know that in 1941 you could buy a brand new car for \$700.00-\$800.00 dollars? Like the Ford, Chevy, or Plymouth. The luxury cars like Cadillac, or Lincoln, or Packard, or LaSalle would cost between \$1,700 to \$2,200 Houses sold for \$8,000 for frame, and I bought a brick one for \$12,000 and that was in 1962. A rich man with a million dollars in the bank, his money is now worth \$140,000. Which is why they are crying the blues, just like the apostle James PROPHESED they would do, nearly 1950 years ago. God knows the future, tells it just like it was history already pre-written.

#### BULLETIN:

Approximately 26,000 businesses will fold up this year as compared to 17,000 the previous year. Ref. Thomas Gray, acting Chief Economist for the US Small Business Administration

#### GOD ALMIGHTY SENDS HIS ALARM to THE WEALTHY

(a) Zephaniah 1:14 The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. 15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, 18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole



land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

(b) Revelation 6:15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(c) Matthew 19:23-26 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.** 24 **And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.** 25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, **With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.**

**QUESTION:**

What will be the chief CHARACTERISTIC of many CHURCHES in the LAST DAYS?

**ANSWER:**

Revelation 3:17 **Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:**

**Illustration:**

E.G. Suffel tells of a TAX ASSESSOR who came to the home of a pastor who had only a very poor congregation, and he wasn't fairing too well himself. The TAX ASSESSOR asked him of his assets. Taking out his pen and notebook, he was stunned at the pastor's answer.

(a) Sir, I am very wealthy. I have some wonderful hidden assets. First of all, I have an INHERITANCE that fadeth not away, reserved in Heaven for me. 1 Peter 1:4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

(b) Secondly, I have a SAVIOUR who PURCHASED my soul with His precious blood, and has given to me ETERNAL LIFE. Right now, HE is preparing a MANSION for me and my family in Heaven. John 14: John 14:1 **Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.** 2 **In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.** 3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.** John 3:15 **That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.** 16 **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**

(c) Thirdly, I'm laying up TREASURES in Heaven, where moth and rust do not corrupt, nor where thieves can break through and steal. Matthew 6:19 **Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**

THE TAX ASSESSOR interrupted him with this question: "What possessions do you have here on EARTH?"

- (a) I have a beautiful and helpful and godly wife. She is a great treasure. Her PRICE is above RUBIES. Proverbs 31:10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.
- (b) Also, I have OBEDIENT and HEALTHY CHILDREN.
- (c) I have a congregation of people who are poor by the world's standards, but they are rich in GOOD WORKS and OBEDIENT TO THE GOSPEL, and all this gives me a happy heart.

Question: Do you want to know what else I own?

The tax assessor finally said: Sir, I congratulate you on these many possession, but none of them is TAXABLE possessions.

#### ***WARNING TO THE RICH & WEALTHY***

- Proverbs 11:28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
- Jeremiah 17:11 *As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.*
- Timothy 6:5-10 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

**BANKS GOING BROKE BECAUSE OF GREED, COVETOUSNESS--BANK SCANDALS** Bank officials are covetous and even tellers lust for TAINTEED MONEY (taint yours or mine)

Bible Prophecy: 2 Timothy 3:1-2 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

Note:

Mark 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, **Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!**

Summary:

James 5:1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Especially the elderly RICH are very upset that \$1,000,000.00 in 1940, is now only worth \$130,000.00 So, this Scripture is presently being fulfilled.

## R. THE "SEAS" and the "WAVES" ROARING

*THEME:*

The Lord Jesus includes in His prophesies relating to His Coming Again, that the violent storms, HURRICANES, TORNADOES, and TYPHOONES will be included in these SIGNS of HIS COMING. Even though it would not be considered a MAJOR SIGN, yet, since CHRIST mentions it, we are not disposed to eliminate it.

*TEXT:*

- (a) Luke 21:25 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;**
- (b) Psalm 96:11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

## PROPHECY BEING FULFILLED

1. In September 1988 the raging waters of the Indian Ocean overflowed Bangladesh, India and 3/4 of the country was submerged. 21,000,000 people were left homeless.
2. A TIDAL WAVE swept into Pakistan and an earthquake triggered it, which caused over 1,500,000 people to be destroyed.
3. TIDAL WAVE WIPES VILLAGES OFF THE COAST of PAPUA, New Guinea. Ref. Clev. Plain Dealer International Sunday, July 19, 1998. A 23' high tidal wave crashed into the northern coast of Papua, New Guinea. It left hundreds homeless and many lives were lost. The report said over 300 were dead and over 3,000 were made homeless.
4. HURRICANE MITCH in furious force devastated Puerto Rico, Central America. It left 11,000 dead, and more than 13,000 more are missing and feared dead.

It is reported to be the deadliest storm on the Atlantic in over 200 years. Ref. Knight Ridder Newspaper Akron Beacon Journal, A-2, November 11, 1998.

5. HURRICANE NICOLE is the 10th hurricane of the Atlantic Ocean season in a four year period.
6. There have been 33 hurricanes formed in the Atlantic basin from 1995 through 1998 so said Richard Pasch, specialist at the National Hurricane Center in Miami.
7. WHEN THE SEAS have A CONVULSION, we are in for trouble, big trouble. This marked increase of the SEAS & WAVES ROARING are a confirmation of our blessed Lord's prophecy.
8. In 1953 an unprecedented combination of the forces of nature operating in the Atlantic, with winds of terrific velocity bore down upon HOLLAND. All the accumulated knowledge and engineering had been put to use to crease great DIKES WHICH WOULD PREVENT THE OCEAN from breaking through, but to no avail.
9. HURRICANE OPAL - - - Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, Page A-2, October 2, 1995. FLORIDIANS ASSESS DAMAGE LEFT BY HURRICANE OPAL It is estimated to be \$1.8 billion. Hundreds of homes were smashed into splinters, condominiums flattened, hotel walls collapsed, boats tossed ashore, and the shore of Panama City Beach were eroded for a distance of 120 miles. It is the second costliest storm in the state's history. The worst was HURRICANE ANDREW which inflicted \$17 billion dollars in damage in 1992. Many of the homes, torn into splinters, were washed into the sea. It is not yet possible to determine how many lives were lost.
10. HURRICANE CAMILLE killed 256 people in 1969
11. HURRICANE ERIN caused \$350,000,000.00 in damage two months before in 1969
12. HURRICANE OPAL and ROXANNE causes \$1.5 billion dollars in damage on Mexico's Yucatan Peninsula according to insurance company estimates. These occurred in September and October as Roxanne doubled back for a second strike

## S. THE "SODOMY" SIGN POINTING TO CHRIST'S COMING

### *THEME:*

The Generation which will be in existence at the Time of CHRIST'S COMING will be earmarked by it's HOMOSEXUALITY CHARACTERISTICS. This SIGN is vastly different from all MAJOR SIGNS, just previously expounded upon.

### *TEXT:*

(a) Luke 17:28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 32 Remember Lot's wife.

(b) 2 Peter 2:6-8 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; 7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

(c) Ezekiel 16:49-50 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. 50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

(d) Genesis 13:13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

(e) Genesis 19:1-11 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; 2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. 3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: 5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, 7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. 8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door. 10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

#### INTRODUCTION:

The ALMIGHTY GOD is very INTOLERANT of SIN. The more awful the SIN the greater the punishment and the JUDGMENT. That is why The Angels told Lot five times to ESCAPE for his life, for they are going to DESTROY these five cities of the plain, with FIRE and BRIMSTONE.

The SIN of SODOMY, as the Bible describes it, is described in the following passages of Scripture, and they leave no room for questions or doubt as to what that SIN actually is.

(a) Leviticus 18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

- (b) Leviticus 20:13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.
- (c) Deuteronomy 23:17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.
- (d) Judges 19:22-23 *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, (i.e. children of the devil; Deuteronomy 13:13; I Samuel 1:16; 2:12; 10:27; 25:25; II Corinthians 6:15) beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.
- Deuteronomy 13:13 *Certain* men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;
- 1 Samuel 1:16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.
- 1 Samuel 2:12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.
- 2 Corinthians 6:1 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
- (e) 1 Kings 14:24 And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
- (f) 1 Kings 22:46 And the remnant of the sodomites, (i.e. Homosexuals) which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land. (i.e. King Jehoshaphat Here is another very descriptive definition of Sodomites or Homosexuals!!!!)
- (g) Romans 1:24-27 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: (i.e. became lesbians) 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, (i.e. indecency) and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
- (h) 1 Timothy 1:9-10 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, (i.e. sodomy) for menstealers, (i.e. kidnappers) for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

(i) Jude 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, (i.e. Sodomy, Lesbians, Homosexuals) are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

[Note: In Genesis 19:17 God's angels commanded Lot NOT TO STAY IN ALL THE PLAIN!!!]

Genesis 19:17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

(i) The second COMMAND was: LOOK NOT BACK!!! These two commands are a message to all of us to not live close to the world, to those indulging in these sinful vices. The Lord Jesus warned us in Luke 9:62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.** Worldly pleasures and her love for her possessions and high society sisters in Sodom, caused Lot's wife to LOOK BACK, and she became a STATUE of SALT, just like a monument.

LISTEN!!!

1. 2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*, and I will receive you,
2. Revelation 18:4-5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
3. Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
4. 1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
5. 1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
6. Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.
7. 2 Corinthians 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

THESE ARE ORDERS FROM HEADQUARTERS!!!!

This HOLY BIBLE declares that THE ALMIGHTY GOD is BOTH "FAITHFUL" and a "JUST" GOD.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Also, that JUSTICE is the habitation of His Throne.

Jeremiah 50:7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

Since HE is all this and more, THEN - - - for Him to send FIRE & BRIMSTONE down upon Sodom and Gomorrah for their sins including SODOMY, and, then allow America to go unpunished for doing the very same things, would be very unfair to Sodom & Gomorrah. He would have to apologize to them for sending JUDGMENT upon them, for allowing our nation to go on in her transgressions scot-free.

In REALITY, many of these catastrophes and calamities which we have expounded to you on, in the SIGNS preceding CHRIST'S COMING, are actually THE JUDGMENTS of GOD for our wrong doings.

Isaiah 26:9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

The ONLY and MAIN REASON why our nation has not witnessed the same FIRE & BRIMSTONE JUDGMENT which fell on Sodom & Gomorrah is: God would have to send these calamities also upon the JUST and THE UPRIGHT also. For, throughout out nation, God's people are scattered all around, throughout the land. Therefore, the UNGODLY ought to sigh a sigh of relief, and even show appreciation for the saints being here. Here is the PROOF: The Angels told Lot:

Genesis 19:22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

## T. THE "VIOLENCE" SIGN -- THE NOAH SIGN

### *Theme:*

Matthew 24:37 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

When we refer back to Genesis 6:11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. These two ugly descriptions of the world are repeated TWICE.

### *TEXT:*

(a) Matthew 24:37 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**



(b) Luke 17:26 **And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, (divorcees) they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.**

(c) Luke 21:34-3 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (i.e. overeating & gluttony) and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon (overtake) you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

(d) Hebrews 11:7 **By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.**

(e) 1 Peter 3:19-20 **By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; 20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.**

(f) 2 Peter 2:5 **And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;**

(g) Genesis 6:5 **And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.**

(h) Genesis 6:13-14 **And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.**

(i) Genesis 6:11 **The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.**

#### ***INTRODUCTION:***

**VIOLENCE was the main characteristic of the Days of Noah. VIOLENCE is also the chief identification of the conduct of multitudes across our nation today. RIOTS, CIVIL CONFLICTS, WARS, BLOODSHED are daily reported in our newscasts and in the News Papers. My files are loaded with clippings from the Daily Newspapers where the headlines use the word VIOLENCE. Those news reporters and not BIBLE THUMPERS, for the most part. They, for the most part, are even IGNORANT of what the BIBLE PROCLAIMS. Let me give you just a mere sampling:**

- 1. '91 Was THE WORST YEAR YET FOR VIOLENT CRIME by Aaron Epstein in Night Ridder Newspapers. Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, Sunday, August 30, 1992 Violent crime in the United States surged to record HIGHS with juvenile VIOLENCE contributing to the trend, the F.B.I. reported. More than 1.9 million VIOLENT CRIMES were committed. Homicides, forcible rapes, robberies, aggravated assaults. This is 758 crimes per every 100,000 people. It is 4% higher than 1990 and 33% higher than 1982**

2. **VIOLENCE, FEAR PERVADE SCHOOLS, SURVEY REVEALS**  
 Ref. December 17, 1993, page A-5 Associated Press, Carole Feldman reporting More than one teacher in every 10, and, one student in every four were victims of VIOLENCE in or near the public schools in the last year. Thirteen percent of the students carried weapons in school at one time or another. This is according to a Metropolitan Life Survey of the American Teacher.  
 Janet Reno, attorney general told a day long conference on school violence, that incidents among school children cannot be addressed without looking at SOCIETY at large.  
 Students committed 95% of the VIOLENT ACTS against teachers, according to the Survey.
3. **MAN CONVICTED UNDER FEDERAL DOMESTIC VIOLENCE LAW.**  
 Ref. The Dallas Morning News May 24, 1995, Section A-3.  
 A man who beat his wife bloody and drove around two states with her locked up in his trunk, became the first person Tuesday convicted under the New Federal Domestic Violence Law. Christopher Bailey, age 34 could get 20 years under the new Law.
4. **DOMESTIC VIOLENCE WORSE THAN TAIL-HOOK**  
 According to National F.B.I. files, police spend about one third of their time responding to DOMESTIC VIOLENCE CALLS, and this is the leading cause of police killings. Forty percent of police injuries and 20% of police deaths while on duty, are suffered from domestic family violence.  
 REF. Robert Murphy, Resource Development Coordination for Battered Women's Shelters. Akron, Ohio.
5. **SCHOOLGIRL VIOLENCE SHOCKS CANADIAN CITY**  
 Ref. Assoc. Press. by David Crary, Akron Beacon Journal, Friday, July 14, 1995.  
 Calgary Police say three teenage girls flagged down a motorist, killed him, robbed him, and stabbed him to death. His name is Kulwarn Dhiman. Two of the girls are 14 and the other 15 years of age. The article says: Statistically, 80 girls between 12-17 were charged with homicide, compared to 414 boys.
6. **VIOLENCE IN GERMANY GROWING** (headlines in Sunday, September 13, 1992, All Associated Press by George Boehmer, Frankfurt, Germany said a drastic rise in rightist VIOLENCE against foreigners because of social turmoil throughout Europe. There have been 970 violent incidents involving rightists this year. During the previous year, 1,483 attacks occurred. More than 280,000 refugees seeking asylum have arrived in Germany from Romania, Bulgaria and war ravaged Yugoslavia.
7. In DETROIT, Michigan, a surprise raid on a high school and college resulted in the confiscation of 2,000 guns and knives.
8. New York City recorded its 2,000th violent death of the year last weekend. The city has long passed its old record of 1,905 homicides, recorded just the past year. Ref. The Sentinel Record, Hot Springs, Arkansas, December 7, 1990.
9. The nation's capitol had 434 homicides, and has been previously known as the MURDER CAPITOL of the nation.

10. **STARTLING FACTS:** Nearly 6,000,000 women will be abused by their husbands or boyfriends in any year. There are 28,000,000 battered women in these United States.
11. Every 28 minutes someone is **MURDERED** in these United States. Every 9 minutes a woman is raped. Every 75 seconds someone is robbed. Every 64 seconds an aggravated assault takes place.
12. **QUESTION: DID YOU KNOW** that - - -
  - (a) In the 17th century there were 3.3 million deaths by wars or homicides (killed)
  - (b) In the 18th century there were 5.2 “
  - (c) In the 19th century there were 5.5 “
  - (d) In the 20th Century there were 28,000,000 “
13. Did you know that during the Russian Revolution during 1917-1959 over 66,000,000 people lost their lives?
14. Did you know that there were 2.5,000,000 people in Cambodia who were killed during and since the Vietnam War?
15. **CITIES ACROSS UNITED STATES BREAK RECORDS for FATALITIES**  
Ref. Hot Springs Sentinel Record December 7, 1990.
16. Akron Beacon Journal, September 2, 1996, Section A-9.  
**WOMAN TELLS POLICE SHE CUT UP A COWBOY.** After a nine month murder mystery investigation, it's over. Helen Moore told police she drugged a likeable 300 pound cowboy with morphine, then took her two kids to school, came back home, and cut him to pieces. Parts of his body were found in four counties authorities said. This occurred in Palo Pinto, Texas.
17. **POLICE REPORT** from Jacksonville, Florida, a 14-year-old boy Joshua Earl Patrick Phillips killed an 8-year-old girl, Maddie Clifton and hid her corpse under his waterbed. The girl was stabbed nine times. The sheriff said Joshua did confess the crime. Joshua's mother said police searched her home and **SMELLED AN ODOR** from the waterbed. She saw a liquid oozing from it and when she pulled the frame aside, she saw Maddie's feet and summoned an officer patrolling the neighborhood. The boy's parents were away at the time this crime was committed.
18. Mahoning Mother charged with drowning her three year old twins. Ref. Akron Beacon Journal, B-3, March 11, 1997. One was Jonathan a boy, and a girl Rebecca. The twins were killed in the bathtub, by drowning.
19. **MOTHER PLEADS GUILTY in CHILDREN'S DEATHS.** New York, Associated Press. A 21 year old Queens woman, accused with her boyfriend of beating her two children to death and then setting their bodies on fire last Christmas Eve. Debra Mackall entered a plea in state Supreme Court and faces 25 years in prison for their deaths.
20. **QUESTION: Did you know that:**
  - (a) In World War #1 1914-1918, 8,538,000 men, women and children were killed or died of the injuries from the war?
  - (b) That \$370 billion dollars was the price of that war?

- (c) That 27 nations were involved in this mass destruction?
- (d) That the Armistice was signed on November 11, 1918 which was intended to end all wars. However, we have had more wars fought since then, than in the previous 200 years?
- (e) Did you know that World War # 2 dating from 1939-1944 there were 22,000,000 who lost their lives?
- (f) That 34,400,000 were wounded or disabled permanently?
- (g) That the estimated cost of that war was 500 billion dollars?

**THAT'S ENUFF! !** For Jesus said: Because INIQUITY shall abound, the LOVE of MANY shall WAX COLD. With all the DIVORCES, MURDERS, RAPES, VIOLENCE, in our nation, we are fulfilling Christ's prophecy to the very letter. The nation's morals are at its lowest ebb.

## Lesson Eight Homework

1. List three sounds in I Thessalonians 4:16-17 that are signs of the soon coming of the Lord Jesus.
2. What is the purpose of "signs" that Jesus talks about?
3. What does the Bible mean by signs?
4. Name three supernatural signs relating to the first coming of Jesus Christ.
5. Write a page summarizing the apostasy or the falling away sign of Christ's soon coming again.
6. Summarize the outpouring of the Holy Spirit as a sign of Christ's return.
7. What are four steps to ending rude behavior in your kids?
8. Daniel can be a good example for Christians in Chapter 1:8 pertaining to the lusts of the flesh. Explain why.
9. What causes earthquakes to occur?
10. Why do you think there will be more earthquakes just before Christ's return?
11. Why are false prophets allowed to be raised up before Christ's return? Give Scripture to prove your answer.
12. Describe "famine" and why do you think it is an end-time sign found in Mark 13:8?
13. Why did God allow signs in the heavenlies to take place before Christ comes?
14. According to Matthew 24:32-35, why is the fig tree an important sign of Christ's soon return?
15. According to Isaiah 43:4-7 and 60:21-22 why will God bring the Jews back home to Israel?
16. Describe the Freedom from Religious Persecution Act #HR2431 or 199? How can it hurt Christians?
17. List some end-time signs of low morals found on earth.
18. Describe "Lovers of Pleasures" that has devastated our society in these end-times.
19. Talk to me about the Lack of Love-itis in our society today.
20. Describe the Laodecian Church age. How does it relate to today's church?
21. Christ is coming for a church without spot or wrinkle (Ephesians 5:25-27). Talk to me about what Christ means.
22. Give me Scripture in the New Testament that proves that the Flood in Noah's day did take place. Why did Christ use this example as an end-time sign?
23. Why did Jesus Christ use parables in his teaching? Ex. Matthew 25
24. A. What is an apostate?  
B. Why would immorality gradually lead to apostasy?  
C. Prove it with Scripture reference.

25. This I say then, \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_, and ye \_\_\_\_\_ fulfill the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_. For, the flesh \_\_\_\_\_ against the \_\_\_\_\_ and the spirit against the flesh, for they are \_\_\_\_\_ the one to the other, so that \_\_\_\_\_ cannot do the things that ye would. Galatians 5:\_\_\_\_\_.
26. Timothy 4:1 tells us that doctrines of devils and seducing spirits are an end-time sign. How do we see this happening today?
26. Pestilence is an end-time sign. How is this sign present in the earth today?
27. Wealth and greed are an end-time sign. Give me seven examples of a Christian's wealth in God's Kingdom.
28. Tell me why America and the world can be related to Sodom and Gomorrah. Back up your answer with Scripture.
29. Describe how the violence we see in our world today is an end-time sign described in Genesis 6.
30. Write out Isaiah 26:9

## IX. THE PREPARATIONS NECESSARY FOR CHRIST'S COMING

### *THEME:*

We can learn a lot when referring back to the "FIRST" COMING of The Lord Jesus Christ into the world to help us to be READY for His Second Coming. When we turn to Luke 1:17 we learn that John The Baptist, The HERALD in Christ's first coming, was sent to:

Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

This FACT is very essential in our present discourse. For, it relates perfectly into what The Lord Jesus said, personally, relating to His Second Coming for the Church, which is His heavenly Bride.

### *TEXT:*

(a) Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

(b) Matthew 25:10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

(c) 1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

(d) Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

(e) Exodus 19:11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

(f) Exodus 34:2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

### *INTRODUCTION:*

There is just ONE WORD in all these passages of Scripture which is like a BEACON LIGHT on the sea-coast. It is like a RED-FLASHING LIGHT on the top of a POLICE CAR. It is there to serve two purposes: (a) As a WARNING, and (b) As a WELCOMED LIGHT to any ship at sea in the dark, or in a storm. If "BEING READY" was not essential or necessary for the children of God, the saints of The LORD, The Lord Jesus would "NEVER" have given this COMMAND in Matthew 24:44. Christ is not One to use IDLE WORDS. HE says what HE means, and means what HE is saying.

### *QUESTION:*

The big, Big, BIG question is: What does our Lord and Master MEAN by this command: BE YE ALSO READY for in such an hour as ye think not, THE SON OF MAN COMETH. Then, Did you take notice our Lord gives us such two such

AWESOME WARNINGS accompanying this command, in the form of two very majestic illustrations or word pictures? Christ, the MASTER TEACHER gives us two Parables to illustrate the IMPORTANCE of BEING READY for HIM AT HIS COMING. They are both similar in nature, for, they deal with those who do not take literally or seriously our LORD'S COMMAND TO BE READY.

1. The Parable of the EVIL SERVANT of THE LORD - - -

*Text:*

Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

(a) Firstly, this servant of the Lord's got into trouble by SAYING THE WRONG THING. He is postponing his LORD'S COMING in his heart, by believing wrong, then he talks wrong. CHRIST IS NOT DELAYING HIS COMING. There is a SET TIME for HIM to COME AGAIN. It is clearly revealed in:

Acts 3:19-21 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

Luke 19:11-15 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.**

(b) He is talking just like the Mid-Tribbers and Post-Tribbers are speaking to us in this very generation. They are saying that the Church isn't ready for Christ's coming, and therefore, it will have to go through at least the first part, or, others say to the middle part, and others say to the end of the Tribulation to get purged out and clean and prepared for Christ's return.



(c) Although the principle is honest, that many are not ready for Christ's coming. We are living in age when the church, for the most part is dabbling in sin, condoning sin, excusing and justifying sinning. It is also lukewarm generally speaking as our Lord described the very last church period prior to His coming in Revelation 3:17-22. **Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.**

(d) However, they are mistaken, and believing a lie, when they say that Christ can't come until the Church gets herself READY for HIS COMING. Actually, Christ is showing us in both of these illustrations, that HE IS COMING "READY or NOT!!!"

(e) The CONSEQUENCES of NOT BEING READY are very alarming, saying the least. In the first illustration, that evil servant's MORAL FAILURE as they describe it today, really COST HIM a HORRIBLE PRICE. SIN, these days, is described in very polite terms as: (a) MORAL FAILURE (b) Missing the mark (c) Faults (d) Mistakes (e) Errors (f) Moral weaknesses (g) Foibles (h) Frailties

(i) Moral Indiscretions

We have, on file, some church bulletins and also books wherein the pastors actually use these terminologies for SINS, TRANSGRESSIONS, TRESPASSES, EVILS, INIQUITIES, ABOMINATIONS, WICKEDNESS, LEWDNESS, UNCLEANNESS, PRESUMPTUOUS SINS (The Great Transgression) which are all BIBLE LANGUAGE that does not WHITE WASH SIN ever

(f) There are THREE SINS which our Lord Jesus calls to our attention which this person committed. These sins are pointed out by our Lord and then the consequences of those sins. This reveals that our LORD is very INTOLERANT of SIN. Want Proof? Turn now with me to Revelation 2:14-17 **But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.**

Christ is dealing with CHURCH'S SINS IN Rev. 2: 20 **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a**

prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

(g) Question: What were those three sins committed by that EVIL SERVANT?

(aa) FIGHTING with fellow servants of the Lord, mistreating them.

(bb) EATING in the sense of GLUTTONY, SURFEITING - Luke 21:34-36; Philippians 3:19; Deuteronomy 21:20; Matthew 24:38 as in Noah's generation they were EATING & DRINKING. There no sin in eating, as long as we eat to live, and not live to eat. The drinking has no reference to soda pop or water, or milk either. It is BOOZING it UP getting drunk. Drunkenness excludes people from The Kingdom. I Corinthians 6:9-10 Galatians 5:19-21; Mark 7:20-23; Ephesians 5:3-7: Revelation 21:8, 27.

Luke 21:34-36 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Philippians 3:19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

Deuteronomy 21:20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

Matthew 24:38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

1 Corinthians 6:9-10 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Galatians 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Mark 7:20-23 And he said, **That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.**

Ephesians 5:3-7 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

Revelation 21:8,27 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## 2. THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS -- Matthew 25:1-13

*Text:*

Matthew 25:1-13 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

(a) Note: This is Christ's Parable of the Kingdom People. These virgins, all of them were going forth to MEET THE BRIDEGROOM. Therefore, they were not half of them Christians and the other half sinners. A sinner is not described as a VIRGIN but believers are.

The apostle Paul said: 2 Corinthians 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, (The Lord Jesus Christ) that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. The only ones truly in love with Christ, and have a special interest in HIM are

Christians; for we are His spiritual Bride.

(b) The Lord Jesus said in His Parable that: Those who were "READY" went in with HIM to the WEDDING and THE DOOR was SHUT. Matthew 25:10 The wise went in and the foolish were left outside. The foolish pleaded to enter after they made the necessary preparations, but it was too late. The Lord Jesus never said to them: I never knew you, but I know you not." Cf. Matthew 7:21-27 which also relates to this Parable partially, in that it deals with the wise and foolish. The wise were those who Hear the Word of God and KEEP IT, that is, OBEY IT; and the foolish are those who HEAR but do not OBEY THE WORD.

Matthew 7:21-27 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

(c) As in the first Parable, so in this second, CHRIST is COMING "READY or NOT." Please note that Mid-Tribbers, and all others.

**THESE TWO PARABLES, PROCLAIMED by THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, HAVE A TWOFOLD PURPOSE & INTENT**

The FIRST ONE of the EVIL SERVANT, reveals to us one of the basic reasons "WHY" our LORD'S COMING is not disclosed, as far as the TIME FACTOR is concerned. HE knew that there would be loose living, and taking the way of least resistance towards sin and of worldliness on the part of some of His people, if they knew they would have a given time period to live it up for self and for the pleasures of sin. He left the TIME indefinite, so we would be ever WATCHING, WAITING, and LOOKING for HIS RETURN. (I'll be coming back to these three later on.) For now, we're focusing our attention on: "BEING READY for CHRIST'S IMMINENT RETURN."

The SECOND ONE concerns the slumbering and sleeping VIRGINS. This Parable is not dealing with physical sleeping, but SLEEPING in a spiritual sense. The following references will shed some more light on what we are pointing out to you.

- (a) Matthew 25:5 **While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.**
- (b) Mark 13:35-36 **Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.**
- (c) Matthew 13:25 **But while men slept, his (i.e. Christ's) enemy (i.e. satan) came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.**
- (d) Romans 13:11-14 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, (living in sin) and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.
- (e) Ephesians 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
- (f) 1 Thessalonians 5:6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.
- (g) Proverbs 19:15 Slothfulness (i.e. LAZINESS) casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Two great men, one a prophet in Israel and the other a judge, both had a rude awakening, when they went to sleep physically. There is a spiritual lesson in these recorded incidents in the lives of both SAMSON and JONAH

Judges 16:19-20 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

Jonah 1:5-6 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. 6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

CHRIST has admonished us to:

Luke 12:35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;**

SLEEPING people do not need BURNING LAMPS only those who are AWAKE before the MIDNIGHT HOUR.

Matthew 25:6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**

Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

This COMMAND coming from the lips of The Lord Jesus denotes the fact that there must be certain PREPARATIONS made by us, in order to BE READY for HIS COMING.

*QUESTION:*

What are these PREPARATIONS? What are the spiritual REQUIREMENTS which constitute READINESS?

*ANSWER:*

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife (i.e. we, the Church, the Bride of Christ - - hath made herself ready.

Revelation 21:9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

John 3:29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

Matthew 9:15 And Jesus said unto them, **Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.**

*QUESTION:*

Well, this is a mystery, for the passage here in Revelation 19:7 does not tell us what she did, to make herself ready. So, what did she do? She must have known, else, she could not have done what she did.

*QUESTION:*

Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

Master!!!! What must we do to be READY?

*ANSWER:*

Matthew 25:10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him** (i.e. The Lord Jesus Christ) **to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

They must have known what to do, else, they would not have been given this open door, to the MARRIAGE. The foolish, who were not ready, came later on, and couldn't enter in, because they were too late.

*QUESTION:*

I had a Christian brother ask me: "Isn't just being SAVED, all that is necessary to make it in to The Marriage Supper of the Lamb?"

*ANSWER:*

My answer took me over to I John 2:28-29 and then over into 3:2-6:

1 John 2:28-29 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. 29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

1 John 3:2-6 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

*QUESTION:*

In order to not be ashamed to meet Christ at His coming, we are supposed to "ABIDE IN HIM," for so it says.

*QUESTION:*

How do we know that we're abiding in HIM?

**ANSWER:**

1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

HELLO!!! Come again!!!! Do I see any of you batting your eyes like a FROG in a HAIL storm?

**QUESTION:**

Does that verse actually say that those who are ABIDING IN CHRIST are actually experiencing a life " FREE FROM SIN?"

**ANSWER:**

Yes, that is exactly what it is saying. For this is actually one of our NEW BIRTH MARKS.

1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one (i.e. satan) toucheth him not.

**FREEDOM FROM SIN!!!! That's the GOOD NEWS of THE GOSPEL!!!!**

Sin no longer should have dominion over us, according to

Romans 6:14: For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

When we keep reading this marvelous chapter, we discover in vs. 18 and then in vs. 22 it says this:

(a) Romans 6:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

(b) Romans 6:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

It is no surprise that we learn how this great DELIVERANCE comes about in;

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, (i.e. CHRIST JESUS) that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

This GLORIOUS LIBERATION from the burden and bondage of sin is actually taught by The LORD JESUS CHRIST, our SAVIOUR first of all, in :

John 8:31-32 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**

[Christ's audience were puzzled over this new teaching and asked Him the following question:]



**QUESTION:**

John 8:33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

**ANSWER:**

John 8:34-36 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**

Now we can understand why our ABIDING IN CHRIST will prevent us from being ASHAMED before Him, at HIS COMING.

1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

What is more, we have another confirmation that LIVING FREE FROM SIN is essential in our READINESS to meet CHRIST AT HIS COMING when we go back to Matthew 24:48-51, where we already expounded on the Lord Jesus' Parable concerning the EVIL SERVANT who said: "My Lord delayeth HIS COMING," and then began to live a careless, loose, and SINFUL life.

Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** CHRIST follows this up with another EXHORTATION in Luke 21:34-36: **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (i.e. gluttony & over-eating - - Philippians 3:19) and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them (not you or me) that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

This is also the reason why the apostle John gives the following exhortation in I John 3:2-3 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

**THERE IS NO "CHEAP" GRACE**

Genuine GRACE, as we shared with you in Romans declares:

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Now, we turn to Titus where we get a much more IN DEPTH insight into GOD'S GRACE and how it teaches us.

Titus 2:11-14 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

*QUESTION:*

What is CHEAP GRACE?

*ANSWER:*

Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Revelation 2:20-23 **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee,** (The Lord Jesus Christ, The Head of The Church, is addressing this message to a sin condoning, sin-excusing, sin-tolerating Church. Listen to what The Lord Jesus said:) **because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants (ministers) to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.**

**FREEDOM FROM SIN**

Freedom from sin starts with GENUINE GODLY SORROW for SIN, and REPENTING of those SINS. This is what The Lord Jesus commanded this church at Thyatira to do. Then, FORSAKING of SIN comes next.

(a) Revelation 2:5 **Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.** (Christ is speaking here.)

(b) Revelation 2:16 **Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.** (Christ is here speaking again)

- (c) Revelation 2:21 **And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.**
- (d) Revelation 3:2-4 **Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.**
- (e) Revelation 3:19 **As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.**

NOTE: Each of these five references are Christ's commands to CHURCHES.

GENUINE BIBLE REPENTANCE, confessing our sins, turning from them, and forsaking them. The following references will clearly bring this out.

- (f) Isaiah 55:7 **Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.**
- (g) Proverbs 28:13 **He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.**
- (h) Isaiah 59:20 **And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.**
- (i) 2 Chronicles 6:26-27 **When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; 27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.**
- (j) 2 Chronicles 7:14 **If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.**
- (k) Ezekiel 33:11 **Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?**
- (l) 2 Timothy 2:19 **Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.**
- (m) Job 28:28 **And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.**
- (n) Psalm 37:27 **Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.**  
Psalm 34:14 **Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.**
- (o) Proverbs 8:13 **The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.**

- (p) Proverbs 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.
- (q) Isaiah 1:16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;
- (r) Ephesians 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
- (s) Colossians 3:8-9 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;
- (t) 1 Corinthians 5:11,13 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
- (u) Revelation 18:4-5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
- (v) 1 Timothy 5:22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
- (w) 1 Peter 3:10-12 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: 11 Let him eschew (flee from & depart from) evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue (pursue) it. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

### **QUESTION:**

Here is a HEAVY QUESTION for sinning religion preachers: All these references which we have just shared with you, telling us to FORSAKE SIN, to DEPART from SIN, to CEASE from SIN, are you PREACHING AND TEACHING these verses of The Bible to your congregations? And, at the same time, telling your people that we can't QUIT SINNING until we die? That we sin every day in thought, in word, and in deed. And, anybody that teaches or preaches that we are NOT SUPPOSED TO SIN, is either lying or is deceived. Rather than contradict himself, one preacher said: "There are a few obscure passages of Scripture which seem to teach that, but not all."

### **ANSWER:**

Here is GOD'S RESPONSE to such unscriptural, and contradictory statements: THE LORD JESUS CHRIST is the OFFICIAL HEAD OF THE CHURCH, and HE is the very first person who COMMANDS US NOT TO SIN!!!

1. John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, **Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.**

2. John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.**
3. John 17:15 **I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.**
4. Romans 6:1-2 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?
5. Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
6. Romans 6:12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
7. 1 Corinthians 15:34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.
8. Ephesians 4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
9. Galatians 2:17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
10. 1 Peter 4:1-2 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; 2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
11. 1 John 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
12. 1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.
13. 1 John 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
14. Exodus 20:20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.
15. Exodus 32:33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.
16. Psalm 4:4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

## HOW TO BE SURE WE'RE READY FOR THE RAPTURE

### *THEME:*

There must be certain requirements or qualifications preparations which we are responsible to measure up to, which CONSTITUTE being "READY" for CHRIST'S SOON RETURN, else, our blessed LORD and SAVIOUR would not have given this COMMAND.

*Text:*

- (a) Matthew 24:44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**
- (b) Matthew 25:10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**
- (c) Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

*Introduction:*

The Lord Jesus Christ has given us a very clear and plain picture as to what will happen upon HIS RETURN for HIS BRIDE, THE CHURCH. HE reveals that only half of the saints will be READY and their will be also another half who will not be READY for HIS RETURN. This 50% figure is established by our blessed LORD, who alone knows the future and precisely sets forth these figures. It tallies with what our Lord said in:

Matthew 24:40-41 **Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

Luke 17:34-36 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

Here, once again, we have a 50% ratio exactly as in the Parable of the Ten Virgins. [The Parable of the TEN VIRGINS is expounded upon in another study in detail. We do not have the time here to elucidate upon it, in this present exposition. Since there are some controversial doctrinal viewpoints, which will of necessity have to be elaborated upon, relating to the Security of the Saints, which does not appertain to our current subject, is why we elected to forgo discussing it at the present. For it does not contribute to our MAIN THEME: BEING READY FOR THE RETURN of OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.]

*QUESTION:*

Did you take notice that our Saviour said: "BE" READY?

*ANSWER:*

He uses this PRESENT TENSE word "BE READY." This present tense command lets us all know that we are to STAY READY for CHRIST'S RETURN. It is not: GET READY, but "BE READY!!!"

For, JESUS is SOON COMING "READY" or NOT READY. This present day church, in general, shows very little concern or interest in THE COMING OF CHRIST. In many

denominations, no sermons are ever preached on BEING READY FOR THE RAPTURE. In FACT, there are some preachers who shrug their shoulders, and have said to me: There is too much controversy on that subject, for me to get involved. It's not that way with me.

### "SIMPLE" KEY "WORDS" IN OUR PREPARATION

2 Timothy 4:1-4 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick (living) and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

2 Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 Peter 3:1-5 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

The Lord Jesus is coming in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye (which is 11/100 of a second) In view of this fact, it will be too late then, to make the necessary PREPARATIONS to meet Him at His coming. That is why He commanded us to BE YE ALSO READY. There is a great sense of URGENCY in Christ's command to us in the text. What is involved, I WANT TO KNOW, how about YOU?

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST and HIS APOSTLES laid down certain QUALIFICATIONS (REQUIREMENTS) which He expects His Bride to measure up to, in order to be ready for His soon return. ALL THESE WORDS WOULD BE MEANINGLESS if He did not mean what He said, or say what He meant. Also, if He did not expect us to fulfill and measure up to (or obey) these conditions for readiness to meet Him at His coming, HE would not have spoken them.

1. The very FIRST word is "WATCH"

(a) Matthew 24:42-43 **Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.**

- (b) Matthew 25:13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**
- (c) Mark 13:33-35,37 **Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.**
- (d) Luke 21:36 **Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**
- (e) 1 Thessalonians 5:6 **Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.**
- (f) 2 Timothy 4:5 **But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.**
- (g) Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**
- (h) Revelation 16:15 **Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.**

**NOTE:**

Did you notice that many of these references on WATCHING are accompanied with a WARNING along with the COMMANDMENT? Whenever you see a COMMANDMENT with a WARNING, the necessity for OBEDIENCE to it is being doubly stressed. On the contrary, there is also strong THREAT OF JUDGMENT on those who disregard these warnings. (Matthew 24:48-51; 25:10-13; Luke 12:36-48; Revelation 3:3)

Matthew 24:48-51 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

Matthew 25:10-13 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**



Luke 12:36-48 **And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants. 39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. 41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*; neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.**

Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**

This word "WATCH" denotes action, expectation of one great event. We are to watch for Christ and not the Antichrist.

2. WAIT (Wait for an EXPECTED VERY IMPORTANT PERSON, APPOINTMENT, EVENT) It denotes our expectation of the arrival of a wonderful person, Who wants us to be ready. Waiting implies the possibility of a momentary delay in their arrival
  - (a) Luke 12:36 **And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.**
  - (b) 1 Corinthians 1:7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:
  - (c) 1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

(d) 2 Thessalonians 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

### 3. LOOKING FOR JESUS' COMING

(a) Luke 21:28 **And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.**

(b) Philippians 3:20-21 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

(c) Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(d) Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

(e) **WARNING!!!!** Matthew 24:50-51 **The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

### 4. OCCUPY (stay busy) TILL JESUS COMES

(a) Luke 19:13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**

There were many in the church at Thessalonica who had quit their jobs, sold their possessions, and were just taking it easy, while waiting for Jesus to come back again. They were leaving God's work undone, unfinished, and failing to use their talents for the glory of God. (I Thessalonians 4:11; II Thessalonians 3:6-15) When we do not USE our talents, we will lose them; (Matthew 25:14-30; Luke 19:11-26) and a whole lot more besides. So, pay particular attention to the next point.

1 Thessalonians 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

2 Thessalonians 3:6-15 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: 9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them

that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing. 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. 15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

Matthew 25:14-30 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke 19:11-26 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, *A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.* 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, *Occupy till I come.* 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, *We will not have this man to reign over us.* 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16

Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

## 5. DO NOT FALL ASLEEP SPIRITUALLY

### *Introduction:*

You all know when a person falls asleep, they are insensitive to all that is going on around them. A thief could slip in and steal some of their most valuable possessions, and they would not know a thing about it. The house could catch fire, and they would not know about the danger they were in. What causes spiritual sleep?

Proverbs 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Spiritually, when we go to sleep, we are insensitive to the signs of Jesus' coming. There are many Bible signs of His coming which are being fulfilled daily in our times which make the blessed hope of His appearing even more eminent, or near at hand. It does not mean a thing to those who have gone to sleep spiritually. Listen to this Parable which our Lord gave to us about the SLEEPING VIRGINS.

Matthew 25:1-13 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. (The Lord Jesus Christ) 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And

while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

(a) Mark 13:35-36 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

(b) Matthew 13:25 But while men slept, his (CHRIST'S) enemy (Satan) came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

(c) Romans 13:11-13 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

(d) Ephesians 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

(e) 1 Thessalonians 5:6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

When we are DISOBEDIENT to Christ's commands to WATCH, WAIT, LOOK and BE READY for His coming, we penalize our own souls, and fall into a deep sleep. We also make VOID and worthless the WARNINGS of our Lord. The end result is unpreparedness for His return.

6. LOVE JESUS' APPEARING (because we are in love with our Bridegroom)

(a) 2 Timothy 4:7-8 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith: 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

7. KEEP OUR SPIRITUAL GARMENTS SPOTLESSLY CLEAN

(a) Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. (i.e. KEEP them CLEAN;)

(b) Revelation 3:4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

(c) Revelation 3:17-18 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

- (d) James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.
- (e) Matthew 22:12-14 **And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.**

8. ABIDING IN CHRIST is a necessary part in our READINESS to meet Christ at His Coming

- (a) 1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
- (b) 1 John 2:6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.
- (c) John 15:4,6 **Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.**
- (d) 1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

9. PATIENTLY AWAIT CHRIST'S RETURN

- (a) 2 Thessalonians 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.
- (b) James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
- (c) James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

10. BE STEADFAST, STAND FAST, AND HOLD FAST (Why? In view of the great falling away and apostasy before our Lord's return)

- (a) Acts 2:42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- (b) 1 Corinthians 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
- (c) Hebrews 3:14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;
- (d) 2 Peter 3:17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.
- (e) Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

(f) Philippians 4:1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

(g) Hebrews 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

(h) Revelation 2:25 **But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.**

(i) Revelation 3:3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**

(j) Revelation 3:11 **Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.**

#### 11. JESUS IS COMING FOR A "PRAYING PEOPLE"

(a) Luke 21:36 **Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

(b) Mark 13:33 **Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.**

(c) Luke 18:1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; (Did you know this verse is sandwiched between two prophecies concerning Christ's-return?)

Luke 17:34-36 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

Luke 18:8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

#### 12. IN PREPARATION FOR CHRIST'S RETURN, WE ARE COMMANDED TO STABLISH OUR HEARTS

(a) 1 Thessalonians 3:12-13 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: 13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

(b) 2 Thessalonians 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

(c) James 5:8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

#### 13. WHAT KIND OF A BRIDE IS JESUS, THE HEAVENLY BRIDEGROOM COMING FOR? WE MUST BE PURIFIED, HOLY, WITHOUT SPOT OR BLEMISH and BLAMELESS

- (a) 1 John 3:2-3 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
- (b) 2 Corinthians 11:2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin (holy both in body and heart) to Christ.
- (c) Ephesians 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
- (d) Ephesians 5:27 That he might present it (The Church) to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
- (e) Colossians 1:22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:
- (f) 1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
- (g) 1 Thessalonians 4:7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
- (h) 1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- (i) 1 Timothy 6:14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- (j) 2 Peter 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
- (Cross Ref. Hebrews 12:1; II Peter 1:3; 2:21; Jude 24; Revelation 20:4-6; 22:12)

Hebrews 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Peter 1:3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

2 Peter 2:21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

Revelation 20:4-6 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had



received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Revelation 22:12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**

14. **WE MUST BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST OIL, OUR LAMPS TRIMMED AND BURNING**

(a) Luke 12:35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;**

(b) Matthew 25:6-8 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.**

(c) 1 Peter 1:13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; (this verse helps to interpret what Jesus said in Luke 12:35)

(d) Ephesians 5:18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

15. **WE ARE TO LIVE IN SOBRIETY in PREPARATION FOR JESUS' COMING**

(a) 1 Thessalonians 5:6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

(b) Titus 2:12-13 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

16. **KEEP YOUR FAITH HEALTHY AND STRONG**

*Text:*

Luke 18:8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**

*Introduction:*

Everything we receive from The Lord, comes by FAITH. May I stir your pure minds by way of remembrance to these facts:

1. We are saved by faith

John 1:12; 20:31; Acts 15:9,16; 16:31;

Romans 5:1; Galatians 3:8, 24, 26; Ephesians 2:8-9; II Timothy 3:15

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

John 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Acts 15:9,16 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Galatians 3:8,24,26 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Ephesians 2:8-9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

2 Timothy 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

2. We are kept by faith 1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

3. We are sanctified by faith Acts 26:18 **To open their eyes, and to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**

4. We are healed by faith Matthew 9:22,29 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, **Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And the woman was made whole from that hour. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**

5. We are filled with the spirit Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

6. We are sealed by faith Ephesians 1:12-13 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. 13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

7. We stand by faith

Romans 11:20; I Corinthians 2:5;

II Corinthians 1:24

Romans 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

1 Corinthians 2:5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

2 Corinthians 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

8. We are indwelled by Christ Ephesians 3:17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

9. We quench Satan's fiery dart Ephesians 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

10. We conquer Satan by faith. 1 Thessalonians 3:5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

11. We please God by faith Hebrews 11:6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

12. We receive joy by our faith

Philippians 1:25; Acts 16:34; Romans

15:13; I Peter 4:8

Philippians 1:25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

Acts 16:34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

1 Peter 4:8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

13. We live by faith Romans 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Jesus prophesies that there will be a deterioration of faith among the world's population prior to His return. When He said: "Shall He find faith on the earth?" implies that it will be a scarce commodity.

### Why DOES FAITH DECREASE?

1. By pride

John 5:44; Romans 14:22

John 5:44 **How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?**

Romans 14:22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

2. By Satan stealing the Word from people's hearts Luke 8:12 **Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.**

3. By fear Matthew 8:26 And he saith unto them, **Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?** Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

4. By having respect of persons James 2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

5. By not using it. James 2:17,20,26 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?  
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

6. By false doctrine bleeding it to death 2 Timothy 2:18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

7. By doubt it is neutralized. Matthew 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done to***

the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

8. By unbelief. Romans 4:20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

#### THESE FACTS TELL US THE REASON WHY FAITH IS DECREASED IN THE LAST DAYS

There will be a falling away as prophesied in I Timothy 4:1 and II Thessalonians 2:3 and now we know the reasons why. Lukewarmness among the Christians will be the great cause of apostasy.

1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

#### 17. DO NOT BEAR GRUDGES AGAINST ANYONE

(a) James 5:9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

(b) Leviticus 19:18Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

#### 18. WE NEED TO PRACTICE "MODERATION TOWARDS EVERYBODY"

(a) Philippians 4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

#### *Definition:*

Moderation means: show unselfish consideration towards others; or forbearance in a mild manner or a gentle attitude. Be free from clamorousness, peevishness, or overly touchiness.

#### 19. WE NEED TO BE SINCERE AND WITHOUT OFFENCE until The DAY OF CHRIST

(a) Philippians 1:10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

(b) 2 Corinthians 1:12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

(c) Titus 2:7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

(d) 1 Corinthians 10:32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

(e) 2 Corinthians 6:3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

## 20. MORTIFY BODY PASSIONS and LUSTS

(a) Luke 21:34 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, (over eating, gluttony) and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.**

(b) Romans 13:12-14 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: (so long as Christ is absent from the earth in person, Who is the Light of the World, it is considered night time as Matthew 25:6 sets forth) let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

Matthew 25:6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**

(c) 2 Corinthians 7:1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

(d) Titus 2:12-13 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

(e) 1 Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

(f) Jude 16-18 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

(g) Matthew 25:7 **Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.**

## 21. WE NEED TO BE FAITHFUL

(a) Matthew 24:45-46 **Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**

(b) Matthew 25:21 **His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.**

(c) Revelation 17:14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

## 22. WE NEED TO KEEP (OBEY) THE WORD

(a) Revelation 3:10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.**

(b) Revelation 22:7 **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

(c) Revelation 22:9 Then saith he unto me, (the angel to John) See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

(d) Revelation 22:14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(e) John 15:10 **If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.**

## 23. WE NEED TO BE SANCTIFIED WHOLLY

(a) 1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(b) Acts 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

(c) 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

## 24. WE NEED TO KEEP OUR "LIGHTS BURNING"

(a) Luke 12:35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;**

(b) John 5:35 **He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his (John the Baptist's) light.**

(c) John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.**

(d) Ephesians 5:8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

(e) Philippians 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

(f) 1 John 2:9-10 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

## 25. TO BE READY FOR CHRIST'S RETURN, OR IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION, WE MUST BE IN CHRIST

(a) 1 Corinthians 15:23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

(b) 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

(c) 2 Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

(d) Galatians 6:15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

### *CONCLUSION:*

In Heaven there is great rejoicing because The Marriage Supper of The Lamb is come, and His wife hath MADE HERSELF READY. The Church is the Bride of Christ, and is to become The Lamb's wife. However, she seems to have taken so much time to get READY. The time has finally arrived and there is CELEBRATING and great rejoicing in Heaven.

### III. WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO HAVE PUT OFF GETTING READY?

Heaven is a PREPARED PLACE for a PREPARED PEOPLE.

John 14:2-3 **In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.**

Matthew 25:34

**34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:**

Hebrews 11:16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

Revelation 21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.



The Lord Jesus' Parable about the WISE and FOOLISH VIRGINS shows us about those who weren't READY for His coming, and those who barely got READY in time. They knew what to do, who were wise and did it. The unwise, knew what to do, but ran out of time, so they were left behind. In Revelation 19:7, The Lamb's wife made herself ready so you can see there is something for to do. Christ has already done His part for us.

Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

There is much we can learn from these foolish virgins. They failed in three ways to be ready.

- (a) They did not keep awake spiritually even though they were properly warned
- (b) They did not keep their lamps TRIMMED and BURNING, so they went out.
- (c) They did not have sufficient oil on hand, a type of the Holy Spirit infilling.

If, being saved, was all the requirement for being READY for Jesus' coming, then all these virgins would have made it in. And, there would not have been these other admonitions given by our Lord and the apostles. Then, these words: "THE BRIDE HATH MADE HERSELF READY" would not have been placed in the Sacred Record.

Jesus is coming, and it could be today. Some ordinary day, just like this, Jesus will burst through the blue and receive His waiting Bride. He wants all of us in that number to be caught up to meet Him in the air. If you were saved just this morning, and Jesus came this afternoon or evening, you would go up with Him. But, if He tarries, we can become spoiled or soiled in this world (James 1:27; Revelation 18:4; Luke 21:34-36) and not be ready.

James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Revelation 18:4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

Luke 21:34-36 **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

Remember, Jesus said concerning those who were NOT READY:

Matthew 25:10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

Just as in the days of Noah, when once the door to the ark was shut, it was too late to get in.

Luke 17:26 **And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.**

Those outside of Christ are hopelessly lost. They are yet in their sins and sin will keep anyone out of Heaven. Your sins will ground you, and you cannot lift-off, when Jesus comes. The **FIRST QUALIFICATION** to be **READY** for our Lord's return is **THE NEW BIRTH**. When we are born again, God gives us a new nature:

2 Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

If you have never been born again of The Spirit of God, here is what you need to do:

#### 1. REPENT

Luke 13:3 **I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.**

Mark 1:15 And saying, **The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.**

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

#### 2. BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

John 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Ephesians 2:8-9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

#### 3. CALL

Romans 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

#### 4. CONFESS

Romans 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

#### *IN CLOSING:*

Jesus wants to save you right now. He is waiting on your **CALLING** on Him. He is waiting for you to turn from your sins and receive Him as your only Saviour. He is ready to receive you, are you ready to receive Him and His forgiveness? Come now while the door of mercy is still open. He is longing to save you, but still waiting for your confession

of your sins to Him. Promise to turn from and forsake them; then you are really ready for Him to place saving faith in your heart. Jesus will set you free from all your guilt and lift the heavy load of sin from your life. This is the **FIRST** and foremost **STEP** towards our Readiness to meet Jesus at His coming. We long to meet you at **THE GREAT OPEN-AIR MEETING IN THE SKY; when JESUS COMES!!!**

## Lesson Nine Homework

1. Compare Luke 1:17 and Matthew 24:44.
2. What do you think Acts 3:19 means?
3. What are the early and latter rains in James 5:7?
4. Talk to me about "occupy until I come" found in the parables of the ten talents found in Luke 19:11-26.
5. Define pre-tribulation, mid-tribulation and post-tribulation.
6. List several of the polite terms some of today's church bulletins give for sin.
7. Name and describe the sins found in Luke 21:34-35 and how does vs 36 tell us to overcome them?
8. Explain the parable of the 10 virgins found in Matthew 25.
9. Explain the two-fold purpose and intent of the parable of the evil servant and the parable of the ten virgins.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ people do not need burning lamps; only those who are \_\_\_\_\_ before the \_\_\_\_\_ hour. Matthew 25:6
11. What does it mean "They that were ready went in with Him to the marriage, and the door was shut?" Matthew 25:10
12. What is cheap grace?
13. What did the Lord tell the Church of Ephesus (Revelation 2:5) to do to begin to live a life free from sin? If they refused, what would happen?
14. According to Christ's commands to the churches in Revelation 2-3, what are necessary things the church must do to have genuine Bible repentance?
15. Write out a scripture reference and verse that tells us we must not serve sin.
16. Write out a scripture verse and reference which tells us that half of the people will not be ready to go at the Lord's appearing.
17. To summarize what we have learned in this lesson, list 25 requirements which in the parable of the 10 virgins, how did the foolish virgins fail to enter in? Name 3 things.

**CHRIST EXPECTS HIS BRIDE TO MEASURE UP, IN ORDER TO BE READY FOR HIS SOON RETURN.**